

Anno xxvii. Reginae Elizabethae.

At the Parliament


*begunne and holden at Westminster,
the xxiiij. day of Nouember, in the
xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our most
gracious Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the
grace of God, of England, France, and Ire-
land Queene, defender of the Faith, &c.
and there continued, vntill the
xxix. of March following:*

**To the high pleasure of Almighty God,
and the weale publike of this
Realme, were enacted
as followeth.**


*Imprinted at London by Christopher
Barker, Printer to the Queenes most ex-
cellent Maiestie.*

1 5 8 5.

¶ The Table of the Statutes printed.

- 1  An Act for provision to be made for the maintenance of the Queenes Maesties most Royall person, and the continuance of the Realme in peace.
- 2 An Act against Jesuites, Seminary Priests, and such other like disobedient persons.
- 3 An Act for the explanation of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the Queenes Maesties reign, entitled, An Act to make the landes, tenements, goods, and chattels of Colloies, Receivers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts.
- 4 An Act against Common and fraudulent Conspiracies.
- 5 An Act for the expedition of Justice in cases of Demurrors and pleadings.
- 6 An Act for the returning of sufficient Jurors, and for the better expedition of Tryals.
- 7 An Act for the leuering of Tines lost by Jurors.
- 8 An Act for redress of erroneous Judgements in the Court, commonly called, The Kings Bench.
- 9 An Act for reformation of errors in Fines and Recoveries, in the xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Glamorgansh. with the Countie of Palanour.
- 10 An Act for the continuance of a former Statute, entitled, An Act to redress disorders in common Informations upon perill Statutes, made in the xviij. yearre of the Queenes Maesties reign.
- 11 An Act for the reuising, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.
- 12 An Act for the swearing of under Shurifes, and other under Officers and Ministers.
- 13 An Act for the following of Hupe and Cope.
- 14 An Act for the reuising of a former Statute, for the true making of Spanles.
- 15 An Act for the bringing in of Staple fish and Hearings into this Realme.
- 16 An Act touching Strangers using the cutting of Leather.
- 17 An Act touching the breach of white woollen Clothes made in the Countie of Sommerset, Wiltsch, Glouc. and Devon, &c.
- 18 An Act concerning making of woollen Clothes in the Countie of Devon and Cornuall, called Plaine white Straights, and Pinned white Straights.
- 19 An Act for the preservation of Timber in the Wiltshires of the Countie of Suffol. Surrey, and Kent, & for the amendment of high wayes decayed by carriages to & fro Iron Mines there.
- 20 An Act for the preservation of the haue at Wyntonour.
- 21 An Act for the preservation of Gylde Haue.
- 22 An Act for the bringing of the Haue of the cite of Chichester by a new cut Chamell to the Suburbes of the same Cite.
- 23 An Act for clothmaking in the Townes of Horstead and Langham, in the Countie of Essex.
- 24 An Act for the keeping of the Sea bankes, and Sea wayes, in the Countie of Suffolke.
- 25 An Act for the explanation of the Statute for the maintenance of Rochester Widge.
- 26 An Act for explaining of the Statute for the amending of the high wayes betwene Widdleson and the Kings Ferrie, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent.
- 27 An Act for the Tuning of Carthy and Plumsted Parke.
- 28 An Act of one Subsidie granted by the Cleargie.
- 29 An Act of one Subsidie and two Fyrties and Cruches granted by the Temporalitie.
- 30 An Act for the Queenes Maesties most gracious, generall and free Pardon.

¶ The Table of the Statutes not printed.

- 1  An Act for the maintenance of the Verre in Cob of Lyme Regis in the Countie of Dorset.
- 2 An Act for the confirmation of her Maesties letters patens, granted to the Queenes Colleges in Oxeforde.
- 3 An Act for the confirmation of her Maesties letters patens, granted unto the Master, Fellowes and Schollers of Clare hall in Cambridge.
- 4 An Act touching diuers assurances made by the Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of Exeter.
- 5 An Act for the good gouernement of the Cite of Borough of Westminster.
- 6 An Act for the establishing of a Hospitall unto Katherine Countesse of Huntingdon.
- 7 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes unto Sir Thomas Knapp, and others.
- 8 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes in the Countie of Suffol. Suff. Lincoln, and Warswicke, unto the L. Willoughbie and Crisbie, according to a decree in the Chancerie.
- 9 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes at Hackney, unto the Lord Hundon.
- 10 An Act concerning the Lord Dacres, and the Lord Mayris.
- 11 An Act for the restitution in blood of the Lord Thomas Howard.
- 12 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes unto George Chewe, Giles Fild, and Christopher Duchering, and their heires.
- 13 An Act for the establishment of an almshouse made betwene Robert Lord Kiche, and Sir Thomas Barrington Knight, their heires and assignes.
- 14 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes and tenements in the Cite of London unto Jonas Scot, according to a decree in the Star Chamber.
- 15 An Act for the true answering of the debtors of Edward Fisher Esquier.
- 16 An Act for the incorporation of the Hospitall of Christ in the Towne of Sherborne in the Bishopricke of Durhan.
- 17 An Act for the Hospitall of Eastbylde within the Cite of Canturburie.
- 18 An Act for the pauing of the Towne of new Withing in the Countie of Berke.
- 19 An Act for the pauing of the Towne of Separche vpon Trent in the Countie of Nottingham.

Anno xxvij. Reginae

Chap. j.

Elizabethæ.

¶ An acte for prouision to
be made for the suertie of the Queenes
Maiesties most Royall person, and
the continuance of the Realme
in peace.

Chapter i.



Orasmuch as the good felicitie and comfort of the whole estate of this Realme consisteth (onely next vnder God) in the suertie and preservation of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie: And for that it hath manifestly appeared, that sundrie wicked plottes and meanes haue of late bene deuised and layde aswell in foireine partes beyonde the Seas, as also within this Realme, to the great endangering of her Highnesse most Royall person, and to the vtter ruine of the whole Common weale, if by Gods mercifull prouidence the same had not bene reuealed: Therefore for preuenting of such great perils as might hereafter otherwise growe, by the like detestable and deuilish practises, at the humble suite and earnest petition and desire of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, Be it enacted and ordeined, if at any time after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, any open inuasion or rebellion shall be had or made into or within any of her Maiesties Realmes or Dominions, or any act attempted, tending to the hurt of her Maiesties most Royall person, by or for any person that shall or may pretende any Title to the Crowne of this Realme after her Maiesties decease: Or if any thing shall be compassed or imagined, tending to the hurt of her Maiesties Royall person, by any person, or with the prauie of any person

son that shall or may pretende Title to the Crowne of this Realme: That then by her Maiesties Commission vnder her great Seale, the Lordes and others of her Highnesse priuie Counsell, and such other Lordes of Parliament to bee named by her Maiestie, as with the saide priuie Counsell shall make by the number of xxiii. at the least, hauing with them for their assistance in that behalfe such of the Judges of the Courtes of Recorde at Westminster, as her Highnesse shall for that purpose assigne and appoint, or the more part of the same Counsell, Lordes and Judges, shall by vertue of this Acte haue authoritie to examine all and euery the offences aforesaide, and all circumstances thereof, and thereupon to giue sentence or Iudgement, as vpon good prooffe the matter shall appeare vnto them: And that after such sentence or Iudgement giuen, and declaration thereof made and published, by her Maiesties Proclamation vnder the great Seale of Englande, all persons against whome such sentence or Iudgement shall bee so giuen and published, shall bee excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or of any her Maiesties Dominions, any former Lawe, or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: And that thereupon all her Highnesse Subiects shall and may lawfully by vertue of this Acte, and her Maiesties direction in that behalfe, by all forcible and possible meanes pursue to death euery such wicked person, by whome, or by whose meanes, assent or priuie, any such inuasion or rebellion shall be in forme aforesaide denounced to haue bene made, or such wicked Acte attempted, or other thing compassed or imagined against her Maiesties person, and all their aydours, comfortours and abettours.

And if any such detestable Acte shall bee executed against her Highnesse most Royall person, whereby her Maiesties life shall bee taken away (which God of his great mercie forbid:) That then euery such person, by or for whome any such Acte shall bee executed, and their issues being any wise assenting or priuie to the same, shall by vertue of this Acte be excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the saide Crowne of this Realme or of any other her Highnesse Dominions, any former Lawe or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And that all the Subiects of this Realme, and all other her Maiesties Dominions, shall and may lawfully by vertue of this

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.i.

this Act, by all forcible and possible meanes, pursue to death euery such wicked person, by whome, or by whose meanes, any such detestable fact shall be in fourme hereafter expressed denounced to haue bene committed, and also their pssues being any way assenting or priuie to the same, and all their aydours, comforters, and abettours in that behalfe.

And to the ende that the Intention of this Lawe may be effectually executed, if her Maiesties life shall be taken away, by any violent or unnaturall meanes (which God defend:) Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Lordes and others which shall be of her Maiesties priuie Counsell at the time of such her decease, or the more part of the same Counsell, ioyning vnto them for their better assistance, siue other Barres, and seuen other Lordes of Parliament at the least, (foresceeing that none of the sayde Barres, Lordes or Counsell be knowen to be persons that may make any title to the Crowne,) those persons which were chiefe Justices of either Benche, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer at the time of her Maiesties death, or in default of the sayde Justices, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron, some other of those which were Justices of some of the courts of Recorde at Westminster, at the time of her Highnesse decease, to supply their places, or any xiiii. or more of them, wherof eyght to be Lordes of Parliament, not being of the priuie Counsell, shall to the vttermost of their power and skill examine the cause & manner of such her Maiesties death, and what persons shall be any way guiltie thereof, and all circumstances concerning the same according to the true meaning of this Acte, and thereupon shall by open Proclamation publish the same, and without any delay by all forcible and possible meanes prosecute to death all such as shall bee founde to be offendours therein, and all their aydours and abettours: And for the doing thereof, and for the withstanding and suppressing of all such power and force, as shall any way be leuyed or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, shall by vertue of this Acte, haue power and authoritie not onely to raise and vse such forces as shall in that behalfe bee needfull and conuenient; but also to vse all other meanes and thinges possible and necessary for the maintenance of the same forces, and prosecution of the sayde offendours. And if any such power and force shall be leuyed or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, by any person that shall or may pretend any Title to the Crowne of this Realme,

A.iii.

whereby

whereby this Lawe may not in all thinges be fully executed, according to the effecte and true meaning of the same: That then every such person shall by vertue of this Acte be therefore excluded and disabled for ever to haue or claime, or to pretend to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or of any other her Highnesse Dominions; any former Lawe or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and every the Subiects of all her Maiesties Realmes & Dominions, shall to the uttermost of their power, ayde and assist the said Counsell and all other the Lords and other persons to bee adioyned vnto them for assistance, as is aforesayde, in all thinges to be done and executed according to the effect and intention of this Lawe: And that no Subiect of this Realme shall in any wise be impeached in body, lands or goods, at any time hereafter for any thing to bee done or executed according to the tenour of this Lawe, any Lawe or Statute heretofore made to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And whereas of late many of her Maiesties good and faithfull Subiectes haue in the name of God and with the testimonie of good consciences, by one vniforme maner of writing vnder their handes and Seales; and by their seuerall othes voluntarily taken, ioyned themselves together in one bonde and association to withstand and reuenge to the uttermost all such malicious actions and attempts against her Maiesties most Royall person: Nowe for the full explaining of all such ambiguities & questions as otherwise might happen to grow by reason of any sinister or wrong construction or interpretation to be made or inferred of or vpon the wordes or meaning thereof, be it declared and enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the same Association and euerie article and sentence therein conteyned, as well concerning the disallowing, excluding, or disabling of any person that may or shall pretende any Title to come to the Crowne of this Realme, as also for the pursuing and taking reuenge of any person for any such wicked acte or attempt as is mentioned in the same Association, shall and ought to bee in all thinges expounded and adiudged according to the true intent and meaning of this Acte; and not otherwise, nor against any other person or persons.

An

¶ An act against Iesuites, Seminarie Priestes, and such other *like disobedient persons.*

Chapter. ii.



Whereas diuers persons, called or professed Iesuites, Seminarie Priestes, and other Priestes, which haue bene, and from time to time are made in the partes beyonde the Seas, by or according to the order and rites of the Romishe Church, haue of late peeres comen and bene sent, and daily doe come and are sent into this realme of England, and other the Queenes

Maiesties Dominions, of purpose (as it hath appeared, as well by sundry of their owne examinations and confessions, as by diuers other manifest meanes and proofes) not onely to withdraue her Highnesse subiects from their due obedience to her Maiestie, but also to stirre vp and moue sedition, rebellion and open hostilitie within the same her Highnesse Realmes and Dominions, to the great indaungering of the safetie of her most royall person, and to the utter ruine, destruction, and ouerthrowe of the whole Realme, if the same bee not the sooner by some good meanes foreseene and prevented.

For reformation whereof, bee it ordeyned, established and enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, that all and euery Iesuites, Seminarie Priestes, and other Priestes whatsoever, made or ordeyned out of the Realme of Englande, or other her Highnesse Dominions, or within any of her Maiesties Realmes or Dominions by any authoritie, power or iurisdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the See of Rome, since the feast of

the Nativitie of Saint John Baptist, in the first yeere of her Highnesse reigne, shall within fourtie dayes next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, depart out of this Realme of Englande, and out of all other her Highnesse Realmes and Dominions, if the winde, weather and passage shall serve for the same: or els so soone after the ende of the saide fourtie dayes, as the winde, weather and passage shall so serve.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or religious or ecclesiasticall person whatsoever, being borne within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, and heretofore since the sayd feast of the Nativitie of Saint John Baptist in the first yere of her Majesties reigne, made, ordeined or professed, or hereafter to be made, ordeined, or professed, by any authoritie or jurisdiction, derined, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, by or of what name, title or degree so ever the same shall be called or knownen, to come into, be, or remaine in any part of this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, after the end of the same fourtie dayes, other then in such speciall cases, and upon such speciall occasions onely, and for such time onely as is expessed in this Acte: and if he doe, that then every such offence shall be taken and adjudged to be high treason, And every person so offending, shall for his offence be adjudged a Traytor, and shall suffer, lose, & forfeite, as in case of high Treason. And every person, which after the ende of the same fourtie dayes, and after such time of departure as is before limited and appointed, shall wittingly and willingly, receive, relieue, comfort, ayde, or mainteyne any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, being at libertie, or out of holde, knowing him to be a Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, shall also for such offence be adjudged a felon, without benefite of Clergie, and suffer death, lose and forfeite, as in case of one attainted of felonie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, if any of her Majesties subiects (not being a Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is before mentioned) now being, or which hereafter shall be of, or brought by in any Colledge of Jesuites or Seminarie already erected or ordeyned, or hereafter to be erected

to returne' him. 6
months, after.
1709. Samuel.

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. ii.*

erected or ordeined in the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any foraine partes, shall not within sixe moneths next after Proclamation in that behalfe to bee made in the Citie of London, vnder the great Seale of Englande, returne into this Realme, and thereupon, within two dayes next after such returne, befoze the Bishop of the Dioces, or two Justices of peace of the Countie, where he shall arriue, submit himselfe to her Maiestie and her lawes, and take the othe set forth by Acte in the first yere of her reigne: That then euery such person which shall otherwise returne, come into, or be in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, for such offence of returning, or being in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, without submission as aforesaide, shall also be adiudged a Traytour, and suffer, lose and forfeite, as in case of high Treason.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, if any person vnder her Maiesties subiection or obedience, shall at any time after the ende of the saide fourtie dayes, by way of exchange, or by any other shift, way or meanes whatsoeuer, wittingly and willingly, either directly or indirectly, conuey, deliuer or sende, or cause or procure to be conueyed or deliuered to be sent ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, or out of any other her Maiesties Dominions or Territories, into any foraine partes, or shall otherwise wittingly and willingly peeld, giue or contribute any money or other reliefe, to or for any Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or such other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, or to, or for the maintenance or reliefe of any Colledge of Jesuites or Seminarie, already erected or ordeined, or hereafter to be erected or ordeined in any the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any foraine partes, or of any person then being of or in any the same Colledges or Seminaries, and not returned into this Realme with submission as in this Act is expressed, and continuing in the same Realme: That then euery such person so offending, for the same offence shall incurre the damage and penaltie of Premunire, mentioned in the Statute of Premunire, made in the xvi. yere of the reigne of King Richard the second.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull for any person, of or vnder her Highnesse obedience, at any time after the said fourtie dayes, during her Maiesties life (which God long preserue) to sende his or her childe, or other person, being vnder his or her gouernement,
into .

into any the partes beyonde the Seas, out of her Highnesse obedience, without the speciall licence of her Maicstie, or of foure of her Highnesse priuie Counsell, vnder their handes in that behalfe first had or obtained, (except Marchants, for such onely as they or any of them shall sende ouer the Seas, onely for or about his, her, or their trade of marchandize, or to serue as Mariners, and not otherwise) vpon paine to forfeite and lose for euery such their offence, the summe of one hundred poundes.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery offence to be committed or done against the tenor of this Acte, shall and may be enquired of, heard and determined, aswell in the Court commonly called the Kings Bench, in the Countie where the same Court shall for the time be, as also in any other Countie within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, where the offence is or shall be committed, or where the offendour shall be apprehended and taken.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may bee lawfull, for and to euery Owner and Master of any Shippe, Barke or Boate, at any time within the saide fourtie dayes or other time before limited for their departure, to transport into any the partes beyond the Seas, any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aforesaid, so as the same Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aforesaid so to bee transported, doe deliuer vnto the Maior or other chiefe Officer of the Towne, Porte, or place where hee shall be taken in to be transported, his name, and in what place hee receiued such order, and howe long hee hath remained in this Realme, or in any other her Highnesse Dominions, being vnder her obedience.

Provided also, that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extende to any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is before mentioned, as shall at any time within the saide fourtie dayes, or within three dayes after that hee shall hereafter come into this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, submit himselfe to some Archbishop or Bishop of this Realme, or to some Justice of peace within the Countie where hee shall arrive or lande, and doe thereupon truly and sincerely before the same Archbishop, Bishop, or such Justice of peace, take the said othe set forth in Anno primo, and by writing vnder his hande confesse and acknowledge, and from thencefoorth continew his due obedience

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.ii.

dience vnto her Highnesse Lawes, Statutes and Ordinances, made and prouided, or to be made or prouided in causes of religion.

Prouided alwayes, if it happen at any time hereafter, any Peere of this Realme to be indicted of any offence made Treason, Felonie or Premunire by this Acte, that hee shall haue his tryall by his Peeres, as in other cases of Treason, Felonie or Premunire is accustomed.

Prouided neuerthelesse, and it is declared by authoritie aforesayde, that if any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest or other Priests abouesayd, shall fortune to be so weake or infirme of body, that hee or they may not passe out of the Realme by the time herein limited without imminent danger of life, and this vnderstood aswel by the corporall othe of the partie, as by other good meanes, vnto the Bishop of the Dioces, and two Iustices of peace of the same Countie where such person or persons doe dwell or abide: That then and vpon good and sufficient band of the person or persons, with snerties of the summe of C. li. at the least, with condition that he or they shall be of good behauiour towards our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and all her liege people: Then he or they so licensed and doing as is aforesayd, shall and may remaine and be still within this Realme, without any losse or danger to fall on him or them by this Acte, for so long time as by the same Byshoppe and Iustices shall bee limited and appointed, so as the same time of abode exceede not the space of sixe monethes at the most: And that no person or persons shall susteine any losse, or incurre any danger by this Acte, for the receiuing or mainteining of any such person or persons so licensed as is aforesayd, for and during such time onely as such person or persons shalbe so licensed to tarry within this Realme: Any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it also further enacted by authoritie aforesayde, that euery person or persons being Subiect of this Realme, which after the said fourtie dayes shall know and vnderstand that any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest abouesayd, shall abide, stay, tarry, or be within this Realme, or other the Queenes Dominions and Countries, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, and shall not discouer the same vnto some Iustice of peace or other higher Officer, within twelue dayes next after his sayde knowledge, but willingly conceale his knowledgs therein: that euery such offender shal make fine, and be imprisoned at the Queenes pleasure, and that

that if such Justice of peace, or other such Officer to whom such matter shalbe so discovered, doe not within xxviii. dayes then next following, giue information thereof to some of the Queenes priuie Counsell, or to the President or Vice President of the Queenes Counsell, established in the North, or in the Marches of Wales for the time being: that then he or they so offending, shall for euery such offence forfeite the summe of two hundred markes.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that such of the priuie Counsell, President, or Vicepresident, to whom such information shalbe made, shall thereupon deliver a note in writing subscribed with his owne hand, to the partie by whome he shall receiue such information, testifying that such information was made vnto him.

And be it also enacted, that all such Othes, Bondes, and Submissions, as shalbe made by force of this Act as aforesaid, shall be certified into the Chauncerie by such parties before whom the same shalbe made, within thre moneths after such submission, vpon paine to forfeite & lose for euery such offence, an hundred pound of lawfull English money, the sayde forfeiture to be to the Queene, her heires and successors. And that if any person so submitting himselfe as aforesayde, doe at any time within the space of tenne yeeres after such submission made, come within ten miles of such place where her Maiestie shalbe, without especiall licence from her Maiestie in that behalf to be obtained in writing vnder her hande: that then, and from thenceforth, such person shall take no benefite of his sayd submission, but that the same submission shalbe voyde, as if the same had neuer bene.

¶ An

An acte for the explanation tion of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the *Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte* to make the lands, tenements, goods and chattels of Tellors, Recei- uers &c. liable to the payment of their debtes,

Chapter iii.



Here in the Parliament
holden at Westminster the
second Day of April, in the
xiii. yeere of the Reigne of
our Soueraigne Ladie
Queene Elizabeth, there
was amongst other things
an Act made, entituled, An
Acte to make the landes,
Tenements, goods and cat-
tels of Tellors, Receiuers,
&c. liable to pay their debtes,
vpon which act some doubt

and question hath bene moued, whether the Queenes High-
nesse, her heires and successors, might for the satisfaction of
her and their debtes and farmes, by her or their letters pat-
tents vnder the great Seale of England, make sale of any
the landes, Tenements, or hereditaments, whereof her high-
nesse, her heires or successors haue power or authoritie to make
sale by vertue of the same Acte after the death of such accom-
ptant or debtor as is mentioned in the said Acte, or where the
accompt of such accomptant or debtor was not or is not
made, or his or their debt known in the life time of the same
accomptant or debtor:

For Declaration and explaning whereof, Be it declared
and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that
the sayde Acte in euery parte thereof touching the power gi-
uen by that recited Acte vnto her Highnesse, her heires and

successors to make sale of any the landes, tenements or hereditaments by the same Acte limited to be solde, is, shall, and ought to be expounded and entended aswell in case where the sale is to be made after the death of such accomptant or debtor, as where it is to be made in his or their life time: And also aswell in case where the accompte is made, or the debt known within viii. yeeres after the death of such accomptant or debtor, as where the same accompt is made, or debt known in the life time of the same accomptant or debtor. Any ambiguitie or question that hath risen or growen, or may arise, growe or be conceined vpon the letter of the same acte, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Executed as above the
 Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the death of such accomptant and debtor, as is mentioned in the sayde recited acte, and before such time as any the landes, tenements and hereditaments descended vnto the heire of such accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the same accomptant or debtor, shall be solde as aforesayde, a Scire facias shall be awarded out of her Maiesties court of Exchequer vnto the Sheriffe of the Countie where any such landes doe lie, to garnish the same heire, to shewe cause why the same landes, tenements and hereditaments so to him descended as aforesayde, shoulde not be put to sale for satisfaction of the sayde debtes or fermes in the same Acte mentioned, according to the tenor of the sayde acte, whereupon if the heire do not within a convenient time vpon a garnishment or two Nichils returned, shewe and prooue vnto the sayde court that the Executors or administrators of such accomptant or debtor, haue sufficient, which ought to answere or be lyable for the same debt or ferme, & whereby the said debt or ferme shall and may be duely and fully satisfied: That then after ten moneths next after such two Nichils or garnishment returned, the same landes, tenements and hereditaments shall be solde by her Maiestie, her heires or successors, and the money thereof coming, disposed according to the true intent and meaning of the sayde former recited acte.

this Statute not to extend to any landes or tenements
John Doe
 And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the said recited acte, and this Statute of explanation also as touching onely the sale of any landes, tenements or hereditaments to be made after the death of such accomptant or debtor as is aforesayde, shall not extende to any landes, Tenements or hereditaments, which any person or persons not being priuie or consenting vnto any such intent to defraude the
 the

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.iii.

the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or Successours as in the sayde recited Acte is mentioned, nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obtained, or befoze any Scire facias to be awarded as aforesayde, shall haue or enioy, purchase or obtaine bona fide, and vpon good consideration, Any thing in this Acte or in the befoze mentioned Acte to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte of explanation shall extende onely vnto such as haue bene or shall be Tellozs, Receiuozs, Treasurers, Customers, Cofferers of the housholde, Farmozs of Impost, Collectozs, Bailiffes, Vintailers, and other officers of receipts and accomptes vnto our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successozs, and to euery of them, their heires, executozs and administrators, and to no other.

Provided also and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that in such cases where any accompt shall or ought to be made, or any debt shalbe owing in the Courtes of the Duchie of Lancaster, and wards and Liueries, or in any of them: Then after the death of such accomptant or Debtoz as is mentioned in the said former Acte, in any of the said last mentioned Courts, and befoze such time as any of the lands, tenementes or hereditaments descended vnto the heire of such accomptant or Debtoz, as heire vnto the same accomptant or Debtoz shalbe solde as aforesaide, such processe shalbe awarded as hereafter is expressed, that is to wit, First a priuie seale commanding the same heire to make personall apparance in the Court, out of which the same priuie seale shall be awarded, to shewe cause as in the writ of Scire facias to be awarded out of the Exchequer is befoze appoynted: and if the same heire shall make default at the day of the returne of the same priuie seale, that then vpon Affidauit made that the same priuie seale was duely scrued, either vpon the person of the same heire, or left at the place of his or her dwelling or most vsuall abode, an attachment with Proclamation shall be awarded against the same heire, and shall be openly published & proclaimed in some market Towne in the Countie where the same heire was last dwelling or made his or her vsuall abode, vpon some market day there in the time of open market, twentie daies at the least befoze the returne thereof: And if vpon returne thereof the said heire shall eftsoones make default, that then all things shall be done and executed for the sale of the same landes, tenementes & hereditaments, and for the full satisfaction of the same debt or

farne, in like and as large and ample maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as before in this Act is limited and appointed in cases where default is made vpon a garnishment of two Nichils returned vpon a Scire facias awarded out of the sayd Court of Exchequer.

*The heire not to be
ouled during the
infancy of the heire*
 Provided also and be it likewise enacted, that if the heire of any accomptant or debto: before mentioned, shall happen to be within the age of xxi. yerres when any such proces shall fortune to be awarded, that then during the time of his or her nonage, this acte or any thing therein contained shal not in any wise be extended, executed or put in vze as touching or concerning only the selling of the landes, tenementes or hereditaments of any such heire, Any thing in the same acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And yet neuerthelesse after such time as any such heire shall accomplish the full age of xxi. yerres, all and singular the landes, tenementes and hereditaments descended vnto the same heire from any such debto: or accomptant as aforesayd, shall at all times during the space of eight yerres then next ensuing, be subiect and liable to be solde for the payment and satisfaction of her Maiestie, her heires or successors, according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, in such maner and forme to all intentes and purposes, as if the same heire had bene of full age at the time of the death of such debto: or accomptant.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shal not extend to the sale of the landes, tenementes or hereditaments of any such heire or heires, for or by reason of any accompt, debt or farne, whereof any such debto: or accomptant haue, or shall haue a Quietus est or discharge in his or their life time.

An

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. iij.

An acte against couenous and fraudulent Conueyances.

Chapter iiii.



As much as not onely the Queenes most excellent Ma-
iestie, but also diuers of her Highnes good and louing sub-
iectes, & bodie polittique and corporate, after conueyances
obtained, or to be obtained, & purchases made, or to be made
of landes, tenementes, lease, estates and hereditaments, for
money or other good considerations, may haue, incurre and
receiue great losse & preiudice by reason of fraudulent & coue-
nous conueyances, estates, giftes, graunts, charges, & limitations
of vles heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, of, in, or out of
landes, tenementes, or hereditaments so purchased, or to be pur-
chased, which sayd giftes, graunts, charges, estates, vles & con-
ueyances, were, or hereafter shalbe meant or intended by par-
ties that so make the same, to be fraudulent & couenous of pur-
pose & entet, to deceiue such as haue purchased, or shal purchase
the same: Or els by the secret entent of the parties, the same be
to their owne proper vls, and at their free disposition, coloured
neuerthelesse by a fained countenance and shewe of woordes
and sentences, as though the same were made bona fide, for
good causes and vpon iust and lawfull considerations: For
remedy of which inconueniencies, and for the auoyding of such
fraudulent, fayned, & couenous conueyances, giftes, graunts,
charges, vles and estates, and for the maintenance of byright
and iust dealing in the purchaling of landes, tenementes and
hereditamentes: Be it ordeined and enacted by the authori-
tie of this present Parliament, that all and euery conueiance,
graunt, charge, lease, estate, incumbrance and limitation of
vls or vles, of, in, or out of any landes, tenementes, or other
hereditaments whatsoeuer, had or made any time heretofore
sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that
nowe is, or at any time hereafter to be had or made, for the in-
tent

tent and of purpose to defraude and deceyue such person or persons, bodie pollitique or corporate, as haue purchased, or shall afterwarde purchase in fee simple, fee taile, for life, lues or yeres, the same lands, tenements and hereditaments, or any part or parcell thereof, so formerly conueied, graunted, leasēd, charged, incumbered or limited in vse, or to defraude & deceiue such as haue, or shall purchase any rent, profite or commoditie, in or out of the same, or any part thereof, shalbe deemed & taken only as against that person & persons, bodie pollitique & corporate, his & their heirs, successors, executors, administrators & assignes, and against all & euery other person & persons lawfully hauing or claiming by, from or vnder them, or any of them which haue purchased, or shall hereafter so purchase for money or other good consideration the same lands, tenements or hereditaments, or any part or parcell thereof, or any rent, profit or commoditie in or out of the same, to be utterly void, frustrate and of none effect, any pretence, colour, fained consideration or expressing of any vse or vses, to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that al and euery the parties to such fained, couenous and fraudulent giftes, grauntes, leases, charges, or conueiances before expressed, or being priuie & knowing of the same, or any of them which after the xx. day of April next comming, shall wittingly & willingly put in vze, auowe, maintaine, iustifie or defende the same, or any of them, as true, simple, & done, had, or made bona fide, or vpon good consideration to the disturbance or hinderance of the said purchaser, or purchasers, leasees, or grauntees, or of, or to the disturbance or hinderance of their heirs, successors, executors, administrators or assignes, or such as haue, or shal lawfully claime any thing, by, fro or vnder them, or any of them, shall incurre the penalty & forfeiture of one yere value of the saide landes, tenements & hereditaments so purchased or charged: The one moitie wherof to be to the Queenes maiestie, her heirs & successors, & the other moitie to the partie or parties grieved by such fained & fraudulent gift, graunt, lease, conueiance, incumbrance, or limitation of vse, to bee recovered in any of the Queenes courts of Record, by action of Debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe, shall be admitted for the Defendant or Defendants: and also being thereof lawfully conuicted, shall suffer imprisonment for one halfe yere, without baile or mainprise.

Provided also & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act or any thing therein contained, shal not extend or be construed

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. iiii*

strued to impeach, defeat, make void, or frustrate any conuei-
 ance, assignement of lease, assurance, graunt, charge, lease,
 estate, interest or limitation of vse or vles of, in, to or out of any
 lands, tenements or hereditaments heretofore at any time had
 or made, or hereafter to be had or made, vpon or for good consi-
 deration and bona fide, to any person or persons, bodies polli-
 tique or corporate, any thing before mentioned, to the contrary
 hereof notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if
 any person or persons, haue heretofore sithens the beginning
 of the Quenes Maiesties raigne that now is, made, or here-
 after shall make any conueiance, gift, graunt, demise, charge,
 limitation of vse or vles, or assurance of, in or out of any lands,
 tenements or hereditaments, with any clause, provision, arti-
 cle or condition of reuocation, determination or alteration, at
 his or their will or pleasure of such conueiance, assurance, graunts,
 limitations of vles or estates, of, in or out of the said landes, te-
 nements or hereditaments, or of, in or out of any part or parcel
 of them contained or mentioned in any writing, deede or indē-
 ture of such assurance, conueiance, graunt or gift, and after such
 conueiance, graunt, gift, demise, charge, limitation of vles or
 assurance, so made or had, shall or doe bargain, sell, demise,
 graunt, conuey, or charge the same lands, tenements or heredi-
 taments or any part or parcel thereof, to any person or persons,
 bodies pollitique or corporate, for money or other good consi-
 deration, paid, or giuen, the saide first conueiance, assurance,
 gift, graunt, demise, charge or limitation, not by him or them
 reuoked, made void, or altered, according to the power and
 authoritie reserved or expressed vnto him or them, in, and by
 the said secrete conueiance, assurance, gift or grant: That then
 the said former conueiance, assurance, gift, demise & graunt, as
 touching the said landes, tenements and hereditaments, so af-
 ter bargained, solde, conueyed, demised or charged against the
 said bargainees, vendees, leasees, grauntces, & every of them,
 their heires, successors, executors, administrators & assignees,
 and against all and euery person & persons, which haue, shall,
 or may lawfully claime any thing, by, from, or vnder them, or
 any of them, shall be deemed, taken, and adiudged to be void,
 frustrate, and of none effect, by vertue and force of this present
 acte. Provided neuertheless that no lawfull mortgage made,
 or to be made bona fide, and without fraud or couin, vpon good
 consideration, shall be impeached or impaired by force of this
 Act, but shal stande in the like force & effect, as the same shoulde
 haue

*Conueiances wth Clause
 of Reuocation*

Lawfull Mortgage

haue done, if this Act had neuer bene had nor made: Any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

*Statutes as to be
Certified & entered*

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all the whole tenor and contents of all statutes marchantes, and statutes of the staple, hereafter to be knowledged, shal within vi. moneths next after such knowledging, be entered in the office of the Clarke of Recognizances, taken according to the statute made in the xxiii. yere of the reigne of the late King Henry the eight, by the shewing forth of the sayd statute marchant or statute staple so knowledged vnto the said Clarke, which said Clarke of the Recognizance shall enter, or cause to be entred, the same statutes into a booke for that purpose to be provided, & safely kept by him, taking viii. d. & no more, for euery such entrie.

And be it further enacted, that if the partie to whome any such statute marchant or of the Staple shalbe knowledged, his executors or administrators do or shal not within iiii. moneths next after the knowledging of any such statute, bring and deliuer, or cause to be brought and deliuered vnto the said Clarke or his deputie or deputies for the time being, all and euery such statute & statutes as shalbe so knowledged to him or to his vsc, whereby and to the intent that the sayd Clarke, his deputie or deputies may take and enter a true copy thereof, that then euery such statute marchant and of the staple not so entred, shal be boyd, frustrate, and of none effect againt all and euery such person and persons, and bodie politique and corporate, their heires, successours, executors, administrators and assignes, onely as shal after the knowledging of the sayd statutes or any of them purchase for money or other good consideration the landes, tenements or hereditaments, which were liable to the same statute marchant, or of the Staple, or any part or parcell thereof, or any rent, lease or profite, of or out of the same. And if the saide Clarke, or his deputie or deputies for the time being, shall not vpon such shewing and deliuerie vnto him or them, of any Statute marchant, or of the Staple, enter, or cause to be entred the same in his saide booke, within the saide time of sixe moneths, and also endorse vpon euery such Statute, so by him entred, the day & yere of his saide entrie, with his or their owne name: that then euery such Clarke failing or defectiue in that behalfe, shall forfait and lose for euery Statute marchant and of the Staple so brought vnto him or them, and not entred and endorsed, or caused to be entred and endorsed, as aforesaid, the summe of xx. pounce: The one moitie whereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, and the other moitie

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. v.

moytie to him or them, that will sue for the same in any of the Queenes Courtes of Recorde, by action of debt, bill, playnt or information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no Clerke of the sayd Recognizances shall or may take for or in respect of any searche to be made, for or concerning any Statute merchant, or of the Staple, so to be entred as aforesayde, above ii. d. for one peeres search, & so after the rate of two pence for euery pere, and not above, vpon paine to forfeite and lose to the partie or parties grieved thereby twentie times as much as he shal take contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, to be recouered in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts of record, by action of debt, byll, playnt or information, wherein no protection or wager of Lawe shalbe allowed: This Acte to continue for the space of ten peeres, and from thenceforth vnto the ende of the Parliament then next following.

Provided alwaies, that this Act nor any thing therein contained, shal extend or be construed to make good any purchase, graunt, lease, charge or profit, of, in, or out of any lāds, tenemēts or hereditamēts heretofore made boyd, defeated, or vndone by reason of any former conueyance, graunt or assurance, so as the partie or parties, or their heires or assignes, which haue so defeated or made boyde the same, were in actuall possession the first day of this present Parliament, of, or in the said landes, tenements or hereditaments, whereof, or out of which, any such purchase, graunt, lease, charge or profit was made.

Provided that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, shall extend in any sort to restraine or impaire the iurisdiction, power or authoritie of the Court of Starrechamber.

¶ An Acte for the ex-

pedition of Iustice in cases of Demur-
rors and pleadings.

Chapter v.

Inasmuch as excessiue charges and expences, and great delay and hinderance of Justice hath growen in actions and suits betweene the Subjectes of this Realme, by reason that vpon some small mistaking or wante of forme in pleading, Judges

Judgements are often reuerſed by writtes of errour, and often times vpon Demurrors in Lawe, giuen otherwiſe then the matter in lawe, and very right of the cauſe doeth require, whereby the parties are conſtrayned eyther vtterly to looſe their right, or els after long time & great trouble and expences to renewe againe their ſuites: For remedy thereof, Be it enacted by the Quenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from hence forth after Demurrer ioyned and entred in any action or ſuite in any Court of Record within this Realme, the Judges ſhall proccede and giue iudgement according as the very right of the cauſe and matter in Law ſhal appeare vnto them, without regarding any imperfection, defect or want of forme in any writte, retourne, plainte, declaration, or other pleading, proceſſe, or courſe of proceeding whatſoever: Except thoſe only which the partie demurring ſhal ſpecially and particularly ſet downe and expreſſe together with his demurrer: And that no Judgement to be giuen ſhall be reuerſed by any writ of Error for any ſuch imperfection, defect, or want of forme, as is aforeſayd, except ſuch onely as is before excepted.

And be it further enacted, that after demurrers ioyned and entred, the Court where the ſame ſhalbe, ſhall and may by vertue of this Acte, from time to time amende all and euery ſuch imperfections, defects and wantes of forme, as is before mentioned, other then thoſe only, which the partie demurring ſhal ſpecially & particularly expreſſe and ſet downe together with his Demurrer, as is aforeſayd.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend to any writte, declaration or ſuite of appeale of felony or murder, nor to any Indictment or preſentment of felony, murder, treaſon, or other matter, nor to any Proceſſe vpon any of them, nor to any writte, byll, action, or Information vpon any popular or penall Statute, Any thing aforeſaid to the contrary notwithstanding.

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. vi.

An Acte for returning

*of sufficient Iurours, and for better
expedition of trials.*

Chapter vi.



Of the retourning of more able and more sufficient Iurors for trials to bee hereafter had betweene partie and partie, and for reformation of abuses in Shiriffes and other ministers, who for rewarde often times doe spare at home the most able and sufficient freeholders, and retourne the pooer and simpler sort, least able to discern the causes in question, and mosse vnable to beare the charges of apparance and attendances in

such cases: Be it ordained and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that in all cases where any Iurours to be retourned for triall of any issue or issues, ioyned in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of the Kings Bench, common pleas, and the Exchequer, or before Iustices of Assise by the lawes of this Realme nowe in force, ought to haue state of freeholde in landes, tenements or hereditaments, of the cleare yearely valne of fortie shillings, that in euery such case, the Iurours that shall be retourned, from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shall euery of them haue estate of freeholde, in landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, to the cleere yearely value of foure poundes at the least, and that the wyttes of Venire facias, which from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shall be awarded and directed for the impanelling of Iuries in the cases aforesayde, shall be in this forme, Regina &c. Precipimus &c. quod venire facias coram, &c. duodecim liberos & legales homines de vicineto de B. quorum quilibet habeat quatuor libras terræ, tenementorum vel reddituum per annum ad minus, per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit, & qui nec, &c. and so forth the residue of the sayde writ

wytt after the auncient forme: And that vpon every such wytt and wyttys of Venite facias, the Sheriffe or other ministers, vnto whome the making of the pannell shall appertaine, shall not retourne in any such panell, any person, vnclesse he may dispend foure poundes by the yeere at the least, of freehold out of ancient demesne, within the Countie wherethe issue is to be tried, vpon paine to forfait for every person being returned in any such panell, that cannot dispende foure poundes freeholde, as is aforesayde, xx. s.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that vpon every first wytt of Habeas corpora, or Distringas, with a Nisi prius deliuered of Record to the Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, to whome the making of the retourne shal appertaine, shall from and after the twentieth day of May next ensuing, retourne in issues vpon every person impanelled and returned vpon any such wytt, at the least x. s. And at the seconde wytt of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, vpon every person impanelled and returned vpon any such wytt, xx. shillings at the least, and at the thirde wytt of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, that shalbe further awarded vpon every person impanelled and returned vpon such wytt, xxx. s. And vpon every wytt that shall be further awarded to try any such yssues, to double the yssues last aforespecified, vntill a full Jury be sworn, or the processe otherwise ceased or determined, vpon paine to forfait for every retourne of yssues contrary to the fourme aforesayd, b. li.

And be it further enacted, that if any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Bailife, or other minister, from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, doe retourne any person or persons to be summoned to appeare in any Jury, whercof he shal for default of his apparance lose or forfait any yssues, where in trueth such person shal not be lawfully summoned, that then the same Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Bailife or other minister, by whose default such person shal be returned, summoned as aforesayde, shal forfeite, lose and pay vnto the sayde person and persons so returned, double the value of the issues by such Juror or Jurors lost or forfeited for his default of apparance.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Sherifes deputie, Sheriffe or vnder Sherifes clarke, or any Bailiffe of franchise, shal at any time after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, receiue, take, or haue by himselfe, or by any other, any summe of money, rewarde, or any other profite directly, or indirectly, or

Doe

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. vii.

Doe take any promise, make any agreement or assent, to haue any summe of money, rewarde, or other profite, directly or indirectly, of any person or persons, for the sparing, not warning or not returning of any person to be sworne as a Iuroꝝ, for the triall of any issue ioynd, or to be ioynd in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts aforesaid, or before any Iustices: That then euery Shirife, vnder Shirife, Shrifes deputie, Shirife or vnder Shirife his Clarke, or Baylife of Libertie or franchise so offending, to forfeite for euery such offence the summe of v. li. The one moytie thereof to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, & the other moytie thereof to such person & persons as will sue for the same in any Court of Record, by action of Debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no Essoyne, Protection or Wager of lawe shalbe allowed to the Defendant.

And further be it ordeined & enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that from & after the end of this present session of Parliament, at or vpon the trial of any issue ioynd in any personall action, no further challenge for þ Hundꝛed shalbe admitted, if two sufficient Hindꝛeders do appeare at & vpon þ trial of such issue.

Pꝛouided neuerthelesse, that all other challenges principall or for other cause, shalbe admitted, allowed and tryed in such order and forme, as if this Acte had neuer bene had or made.

Pꝛouided also that this Act shall not extend to any Iuries or Issues to be returned in any Citie or Towne Corporate, or other Towne or place pꝛiueledged to hold plea, or in þ twelue shires of Wales, but that they shall & may be returned as heretofore they lawfully might haue bene, This Acte or any thing therein conteined to þ contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ An Act for the leuying of Issues lost by Furors.

Chap. vii.



Whereas there are within this Realme of England in sundry Counties of the same, diuers Freeholders of one name, and often and sundrie times some one or moe of them bene returned and impanelled in Iuries, for tryall of matters betweene partie and partie: And if it happen any one of them so returned to make default or

C. i.

lose

lose issues, when the same are extreated to be leuied, the Bailife or other Collectors thereof, for lucre and gaine do demand and require the same of euery one within the said Countie that is of that name, and doe perswade euery person that is dwelling in that Countie and so named, that he is the partie that hath lost those Issues, and compell him to pay the same by the distresse of his or their goods and chattels, to their great molestation and trouble, and yet neuerthelesse many times doe deteyne and keepe all, or the more part of the Issues so collected, to their owne vse, in contempt of the Queenes Maiesties lawes, and to the great grievance of her louing subiectes, and contrary to all equitie and good conscience.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after fourtie dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, no Shirife, Coroner or other person, to whom it shal appertaine to make returne of any writ, shal returne any Juror dwelling out of any Libertie, without the true addition of the place of his dwelling or abode at the time of the saide returne, or within one yere next before the making of any such returne, or some other addition by which the partie returned may be knowen: nor any Juror within any Libertie with other addition then such as shalbe deliuered to him by the Baylife of the said Libertie or his Deputie, certified vnder his or their hand: nor any Baylife of any Libertie, nor any his or their Deputie or Deputies, shal of himselfe returne any Juror, or deliuer to the Shirife, his vnder Shirife, Deputie or Deputies, the names of any persons to be returned vpon any Panel or Iurie, without the true addition certified vnder his or their hands to the Shirife, of the place of dwelling or abode of euery person so to be returned at the time of the said returne, or within one yere next before the said returne, or some other addition, by which the partie returned may be knowen: And that no extract of Issues against any Juror returned as aforesaide, be deliuered out, receiued or put in vse, without such addition as is put in the originall Panel or Tales wherein such Juror shalbe so returned: And that no vnder Shirife, Baylife or other Officer, or person whatsoener, shal collect, leuie or gather any Issues so extreated, of any other person or persons then of such person and persons, as by vertue of the saide extreate is of right charged or chargeable with the payment of the saide issues, vpon paine that euery Clerke that shal write or deliuer, or cause or procure any such extreate to be deliuered out, receiued or put in vse, & every

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. viii.*

every other person offending, contrary to the intent and meaning of this Acte, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, five markes, and to the partie grieved, or which shal susteine any losse thereby, the summe of five marks, of lawfull English money: All which forfeitures and penalties shall and may be recovered, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in any Court of Recorde, wherein no Essoine, Protection or Wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that Justices of Oyer and Terminer, within the Limites of their Commission, Justices of Assises in their Circuites, and Justices of peace, aswell within Liberties as without, within the Limites of their Commission, shall by vertue of this present Acte, haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine all and every offences aforesaide committed, or to be committed within the seuerall Limites, Circuite or Precinct of their seuerall Commission or Commissions, and to awarde forth proccesse of execution for the leuping of the saide forfeitures: This Act to endure to the end of the next Parliament.

An Acte for redresse of *erronious Iudgements in the Court, commonly called, The Kings Benche.*

Chap. viii.



OR as much as erronious Iudgements giuen in the Court, called the Kinges Bench, are onely to be reformed by the high Court of Parliament, which Court of Parliament is not in these dayes so often holden, as in auncient time it hath bene, neither yet (in respect of greater affaires of this Realme) such erronious Iudgements can be well considered of and determined, during the time of the Parliament, whereby the subjects of this Realme are greatly hindered and delayed of Justice

C.ii.

Justice

Justice in such cases: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that where any Judgement shall at any time hereafter be given in the saide Court of the Kings Bench in any sute or action of debt, detinue, couenaunt, account, action vpon the case, eiection firme, or trespasse, first commenced or to be first commenced there, other then such only, where the Queenes Maiestie shalbe partie: The partie Plaintiffe or Defendant, against whom any such Judgement shalbe given, may at his election sue forth out of the Court of Chauncerie, a speciall writ of Error, to be deuised in the saide Court of Chauncerie, directed to the chiefe Justice of the saide Court of the Kings Bench for the time being, commanding him to cause the saide Record, and all things concerning the said Judgement, to be brought before the Justices of the common Bench, and the Barons of Cheschequer, into Cheschequer chamber, there to be examined by the said Justices of the common Bench, and Barons aforesaid, which saide Justices of the common Bench, and such Barons of Cheschequer as are of the degree of the Cope, or sixe of them at the least, by vertue of this present Acte, shall thereupon haue full power and authoritie to examine all such Errors as shalbe assigned or found in or vpon any such Judgement, and thereupon to reuerse or affirme the said iudgement, as the law shall require, other then for Errors to be assigned or founde for or concerning the iurisdiction of the said Court of Kings Bench, or for any want of forme in any writ, returne, plaint, bill, Declaration, or other pleading, proesse, verdict or proceeding whatsoever: And that after that the said Judgement shalbe affirmed or reuersed, the saide Record, and all things concerning the same, shalbe remoued and brought backe into the saide Court of the Kings Bench, that such further proceeding may be thereupon, aswell for execution as otherwise, as shall apperteyne.

And be it further enacted that such Reuersall or Affirmation of any such former Judgement, shall not be so final, but that the partie who findeth him grieved therewith, shall and may sue in the high Court of Parliament, for the further and due examination of the saide Judgement, in such sort as is now vbled vpon Erronious Judgements in the saide Courte of Kings Bench.

An acte for reformation
of errors in Fines and Recoueries, in the xij.
Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of
Hauerforde West, with the Coun-
ties Palantine.

Chapter ix.



Whereas in the Parliament by
prologation holden at West-
minster in the xxiii. yere of
her Maiesties raigne that
nowe is, one good and bene-
ficiall statute was made and
ordeined for the appealing of
suites, the auoyding of false
practises, deceites, deuises
and misdemeanors, and for
helping of negligences, and
misprisions of Clarkes and
officers dangerous to assu-
rances of mens landes and hereditaments, entituled, An Acte
for the reformation of errors in fines and Recoueries: For as-
much as the said statute, or sundry good and necessarie clauses
and partes thereof, doeth not extend to fines and Recoueries
leuied, had and suffered in the xii. shires of Wales, that is to say,
Glamoigan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Carmarthen, Pembroke,
Cardigan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Carnarvon, An-
glesey and Merionneth, the Towne and Countie of Hauer-
ford West, & the Counties Palantines of Chester, Lancaster,
and Duresme: Bee it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne
Ladie the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spi-
ritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Par-
liament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that euery
writ of Covenant and other writ, whereupon any fine hereto-
fore hath bene leuied, or hereafter shalbe leuied, the returne
thereof, the writ of Dedimus potestatem made for the acknow-
ledging of any of the same fines, the returne thereof, the con-
corde note, and foote of euery such fine, the Proclamations
made thereupon, and the Kings siluer, and also euery signall
writ

writ of Entree in the Doff, or other writ whereupon any common Recouerie hath bene suffered, or hereafter shalbe suffered or passed, the writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, the Returnes of the said Originals, and writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, and euery warrant of Attourney, had or to bee had, aswell of euery demaundant and tenant, as vouches extant and remayning, or that shalbe extant and in being in the Courtes of Assizes or great Sessions within the said xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties Palantine, or in the custodie of the officers, to whom the charge of keeping thereof doeth apperteine, may vpon the request or election of any person or persons be inrolled in rolles of parchment, by such persons & for such considerations as hereafter in this Act shalbe mentioned. And that the Inrollments of the same or any part thereof, shalbe of as good force and validitie in Lawe to all intents, respects and purposes, for so much of any of them so enrolled as the same being extant and remayning, were or ought by lawe to be.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no fine, Proclamations vpon fines, or common Recouerie heretofore had, leuied, suffered or passed, or hereafter to be had, leuied, suffered or passed, in any of the saide xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine shalbe reuerled or reuerfable by any writ of Errour for false or incongrue latine, rasure, interlining, misentring of any warrant of Attourney, or of any Proclamation, mistetourning or not returning of the Shirisfe, or other want of forme in wordes and not in matter of substance. Provided alwayes that neither this Act nor any thing therein conteined, shall barre or exclude any person or persons from any writ of Errour which shall be had, taken, or pursued within five yeeres next after the ende of this Session of this present Parliament, vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore had or suffered in any of the Courtes aforesaid: Nor from any writ of Errour, which shalbe had, taken or pursued vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore leuied, acknowledged, or had in any of the Courts aforesaid, within any of the said xii. Shires of Wales, or towne and Countie of Hauerford West, which fine or Recouerie, or any part or parcell thereof, nowe is, or at any time before the first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder the Iudiciall seale of the saide Courtes, at or by the suite of any person, that is or may be entituled to haue or sue any writ of Errour vpon any the same fines or Recoueries so heretofore

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. ix.

foze passed: Noz from any writ of Errour which shalbe had, taken oꝝ pursued, vpon any fine oꝝ Recouerie heretofore leuied, knowledged oꝝ had in any of the Courtes aforesaid, with in any of the saide Countiees Palantine, which fine oꝝ Recouerie oꝝ any part oꝝ parcell thereof, nowe is, oꝝ at any time before the said first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder the seale of the same Countie Palantine, where the same fine oꝝ Recouerie shalbe so leuied, knowledged oꝝ had, at oꝝ by the suite of any person that is oꝝ may be entitiled to haue oꝝ sue any writ of Errour vpon the same fine oꝝ Recouerie so heretofore passed: Noz to barre any Feme couerte, oꝝ any person within the age of xxi. yeeres, oꝝ any person that is non compos mentis, in prison oꝝ beyonde the Seas, of oꝝ from any writ of Errour to bee had oꝝ prosecuted, for the reuerling of any fine oꝝ Recouerie heretofore passed, leuied oꝝ suffered, in any of the saide xii. shires of Wales, to wone a Countie of Hauerford West, oꝝ Countiees Palantine, so that such Feme couerte oꝝ her heires within seuen yeeres next after that she become sole, and such person within the age of xxi. yeeres, oꝝ his heires within seuen yeeres next after he shall come and bee of full age of xxi. yeeres, and such person that is non compos mentis, within seuen yeeres next after he shall become of sanæ memoriæ, and in default thereof, the heires of such person that is non compos mentis within seuen yeeres next after the death of any such person being non compos mentis. And such person in prison oꝝ his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the same person shalbe at libertie, and such person beyonde the Seas oꝝ his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the returne of such person into this Realme of England, oꝝ the death of the saide person, if hee shall before his returne die in any forreine countrey, shall sue, take & prosecute their writs of Errour, as their causes shal seuerally require for reuerling of any of the said fines oꝝ Recoueries heretofore passed, leuied oꝝ suffered.

Provided alwayes and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any person oꝝ persons shall within the time and yeeres aforesaid commense oꝝ sue his oꝝ their writs of Errour, for the reuerling of any of the saide fines oꝝ Recoueries heretofore passed, which sute shall fortune to abate by the death of any of the parties to the same, that then it shall and may bee lawfull for his and their heires at any time within one yeere next after the saide seuen yeeres expired, to haue, sue and take their writ of Errour for the reuerling of euery such fine and Recouerie, and if such heire be an infant within the age of xxi. yeeres,

C. liii.

County Palantine

*The Court
7 yeeres
from when ag.
7 yeeres*

peeres, then within one yeere next after the full age of such infant, any thing in this present Acte contained to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person that shall at any time hereafter take the knowledge of any fine, or warrant of Attourney, of any tenant or bovwhee, for suffering any common Recouerie to be leuied, knowledged, passed or had, within any of the said xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine, or shall certifie them or any of them, shall with the certificate of the concord or warrant of Attourney, certifie also the day and yeere wherein the same was acknowledged: And that no person that taketh any such knowledge of any fine or warrant for any Recouerie, shalbe bound or by any meanes inforced to certifie any such knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yeere next after the said knowledge taken. And that no Clarke or officer in any of the said xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine, shall receiue any writ of Covenant, or writ of Entry, or any other writ, whereupon any fine or common Recouerie is hereafter to passe, vnlesse the day of the knowledge of the same fine & warrant shall appeare in or by such certificate, vpon paine that euery Clarke that shall receiue any such writ, shall forfeite for euery time that he shall so offend, the summe of fourtie shillings. And that no Attourneyment in or vpon any such fine, in any of the Courtes aforesaide, be entred vpon Record, except the partie mentioned to attourne therein, first haue appeared in the Court in person or by Attourney, warranted by the handes of one of the Iustices of the same Court, vpon a writ of *Quid iuris clamat, quem redditum reddit, or per quæ seruitia*, as the cause requireth. And that euery entrie of Attourneyment hereafter to be made in any of the Courts aforesaide, wherein there shalbe no apparance as aforesaide, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect, without any writ of Errour or other meanes to be vsed for auoyding thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that there shalbe for euer an Office for the Inrollments aforesaid in euery of the saide xii. Shires of Wales, towne & Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties palantine, which shalbe and continue an Office for euer, called the Office of the Inrollments of Fines & Recoueries, and that the Iustices of the saide twelue Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties Palantine for the time being, that is to wit, euery of

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. ix.*

of them within the limittes and Precincts of their severall authorities and Commissions, shall haue and take the care and charge, of, and for the Inrolments aforesayd, & shall haue and enioy the said Office & the disposition thereof, and carefully see and looke to the execution thereof, & in consideration of their charges, paine, and trauaile therein, shall haue and take the summes of money hereafter following, and no more, that is to say, for the Inrolment and examination of euery fine and the partes thereof, v.s. and for the Inrolment and examination of euery Recouerie and the partes thereof, v.s. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery fine, and the partes thereof, iii.s.iiii.d. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery Recouerie, and the partes thereof, iii.s.iiii.d. and for the search of the Rolles for one yeere iii.d. and for the copie of one sheete of paper, containing fourteene lines iii.d. and that the Iustices of the saide Courtes of Assises, or great Sessions for y^e time being within the said twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerforde west, and Counties palatine, or any one of them, within the severall limittes and Precinctes of their said severall Commissions, shall examine the Inrolment of euery such fine and Recouerie, and of the partes thereof, and after such examination of the Inrolment of euery such fine and Recouerie, & of the partes thereof, shall immediately write his name that so examineth with his owne hand, in the Rolle thereof, vpon paine that the saide Iustices shall forfeite to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the summe of fourtie shillings, for euery time that they or one of them shall make default of such examination or writing of his or their name as is aforesayd, and that it shall and may be lawfull for the sayd Iustices or any of them for the time being, to take order in all things that shalbe conuenient and needefull for the Inrolments aforesayd, and vpon examination in the sayd Courts, to aslesse such fine or amerciamment vpon any Clerke, Shirife, Deputie, Attourney, or any other person for his and their misprision, contempt, and negligence, for not doing or misdoing in any thing, of, in, or concerning the said fines or Recoueries, or any part of them, or either of them, as by the sayd Iustices for the time being, or any one of them shalbe thought meete and conuenient: The saide fine and amerciamment to be estreated amongst other fines & amerciamentes of that Court where such offence or misprision shall be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the
the

peeres, then within one yeere next after the full age of such infant, any thing in this present Acte contained to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person that shall at any time hereafter take the knowledge of any fine, or warrant of Attourney, of any tenant or bowchee, for suffering any common Recouerie to be leuied, knowledged, passed or had, within any of the said xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine, or shall certifie them or any of them, shall with the certificate of the concord or warrant of Attourney, certifie also the day and yeere wherein the same was acknowledged: And that no person that taketh any such knowledge of any fine or warrant for any Recouerie, shalbe bound or by any meanes inforced to certifie any such knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yeere next after the said knowledge taken. And that no Clarke or officer in any of the said xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine, shall receiue any writ of Couenant, or writ of Entry, or any other writ, whereupon any fine or common Recouerie is hereafter to passe, vnlesse the day of the knowledge of the same fine & warrant shall appeare in or by such certificate, vpon paine that euery Clarke that shall receiue any such writ, shall forfeite for euery time that he shall so offend, the summe of fourtie shillings. And that no Attourneyment in or vpon any such fine, in any of the Courtes aforesaide, be entred vpon Recorde, except the partie mentioned to attourne therein, first haue appeared in the Court in person or by Attourney, warranted by the handes of one of the Iustices of the same Court, vpon a writ of *Quid iuris clamat, quem redditum reddit, or per quæ seruitia*, as the cause requireth. And that euery entrie of Attourneyment hereafter to be made in any of the Courts aforesaide, wherein there shalbe no apparance as aforesaide, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect, without any writ of Errour or other meanes to be vsed for auoyding thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that there shalbe for euer an Office for the Inrollments aforesaid in euery of the saide xii. Shires of Wales, towne & Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties palantine, which shalbe and continue an Office for euer, called the Office of the Inrollments of Fines & Recoueries, and that the Iustices of the saide twelue Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties Palantine for the time being, that is to wit, euery
of

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. ix.

of them within the limittes and Precincts of their severall authorities and Commissions, shall haue and take the care and charge, of, and for the Inrolments aforesayd, & shall haue and enioy the said Office & the disposition thereof, and carefully see and looke to the execution thereof, & in consideration of their charges, paine, and trauaile therein, shall haue and take the summes of moncy hereafter following, and no more, that is to say, for the Inrolment and examination of euery fine and the partes thereof, v. s. and for the Inrolment and examination of euery Recouerie and the partes thereof, v. s. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery fine, and the partes thereof, iii. s. iiii. d. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery Recouerie, and the partes thereof, iii. s. iiii. d. and for the search of the Rolles for one yere iiii. d. and for the copie of one sheete of paper, containing fourteene lines iiii. d. and that the Iustices of the saide Courtes of Assises, or great Sessions for y time being within the said twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerforde West, and Counties palatine, or any one of them, within the severall limittes and Precinctes of their said severall Commissions, shall examine the Inrolment of euery such fine and Recouerie, and of the partes thereof, and after such examination of the Inrolment of euery such fine and Recouerie, & of the partes thereof, shall immediately write his name that so examineth with his owne hand, in the Rolle thereof, vpon paine that the saide Iustices shall forfeite to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the summe of fourtie shillings, for euery time that they or one of them shall make default of such examination or writing of his or their name as is aforesayd, and that it shall and may be lawfull for the sayd Iustices or any of them for the time being, to take order in all things that shalbe conuenient and needefull for the Inrolments aforesayd, and vpon examination in the sayd Courts, to aslesse such fine or amercciament vpon any Clerke, Shirife, Deputie, Attourney, or any other person for his and their misprision, contempt, and negligence, for not doing or misdoing in any thing, of, in, or concerning the said fines or Recoueries, or any part of them, or either of them, as by the sayd Iustices for the time being, or any one of them shalbe thought meete and conuenient: The saide fine and amercciament to be estreated amongst other fines & amercciaments of that Court where such offence or misprision shall be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the

Exemplification

the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the sayd twelue Shires of Wales, or the sayd Towne and Countie of Hauerford West, vnder the Iudiciall Seale of the sayde Shire Towne, or Countie where such fine or Recouerie was leuied, had, or passed, and the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the said Counties palatine, vnder the Seale of that Countie palatine where such fine or Recouerie was leuied, had, or passed, shall be of as good force and validitie in the lawe to all intents, respectes, and purposes for such part and so much of any of them as shalbe so exemplified, as the very originall Recorde it selfe being extant and remaining, were, or ought by lawe to be.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull for the Justices Clerkes authorized by their Warrant in the sayde severall Offices and places, where the same Records or any of them, doe, or shall remaine, to write out, or enroll the same Records and every part thereof, and that the said Records, nor any of them for the writing out or making the Rolles thereof by the Clerks of the sayd Justices, shalbe brought or caried forth of the sayd Offices or places.

Amendment

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that none of the said fines or Recoueries aforesayde heretofore leuied, passed, or suffered, which shall be exemplified vnder any Iudiciall Seale of any of the sayde Shires of Wales, or Towne or Countie of Haverford West, or vnder the Seale of any of the sayd Counties palatine, according to the forme of this Acte, shall after such exemplifications had, be in any wise amended.

Provided alwayes, that this Act or any thing therein contained, shal not in any wise extend to prejudice of the heires of Sir Edward Grey Knight, Lord Powys deceased, or of Sir Edward Herbert Knight, or his heires or assignes, Henry Vernon or John Vernon, Esquiers, or their heires or assignes, for, or concerning any fine leuied, or Recouerie suffered, by, or against the saide Lord Powys, of any Baronies, Honours, Mannours, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments in the Countie of Mountgomerie, or any exemplification thereof, or for, or concerning any writ of Error, brought, or to be brought for the reuersing of any such fine or Recouerie: But that they and every of them, shal haue & enioy þ same right, title, benefite and

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. x.

and aduantage to all intents and purposes, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made.

And forasmuch as vpon great examination it appeareth, that diuers fines and Recoueries haue bene heretofore leuied and suffered of diuers Castels, Mannors, Mesuages, Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, which sometime were the inheritance of George, sometime Earle of Kent, great graundfather to Henry now Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuerſion, or remainder, whereunto the said now Earle of Kent pretendeth Title, in vse, possession, reuerſion, or remainder, which if they be erroneous as is pretended, doe much varie from the general cause and mischief for which this Statute meaneth to prouide: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that neither this Statute, nor any thing therein contained, shall extende to take away any witt of Error, whereunto any person or persons is now, or hereafter shall be lawfully intituled to haue for the reuerſing of the saide fines and Recoueries or any of them heretofore leuied or suffered of any of the saide Castels, Mannours, Mesuages, Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which late were any part or parcell of the inheritance of the saide George, sometime Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuerſion or remainder, any thing in this Statute contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

An Acte for the continu-

ance of a former Statute, entituled, An Acte to

redresse disorders in common Informers, vpon pe-

nal Statutes, made in the xviii. yeere of the

Queenes Maiesties reigne,

Chap. x.

Here in the Parliament holden at West-

minster, the eyght day of februarie, in the

xviii. yeere of the reigne of our most grati-

ous Soueraigne Ladie Queene Eliza-

beth, there was amongst others an Acte

made, entituled, An Acte to redresse disor-

ders in common Informers vpon penall

Lawes

Lawes

Latwes, which Acte is to continue in force and effect, but but to the end of this Session of this present Parliament: for as much as the saide Acte is founde by experience since the making of the same Acte, to be very necessarie, beneficiall and expedient for the common wealth:

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Acte aboue remembred, and al and euery the branches, clauses and prouisions in the same contained, shall remaine, continue and be from henceforth in full force and effect for euer.

¶ An Acte for the reui-

uing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.

Chapter xi.



Here in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the Citie of London the thirde day of Nouember, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord of famous memoire King Henry the eight, and from thence adiourned and proroged to the Pallace of Westminster, an Act or Statute was made, intituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Halsers, and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Westminster, the iiii. day of Februarie, in the xxiii. yeere of the reigne of the said King, one other Acte was then & there made, intituled, An Acte against killing of young beastes, called weanelings: And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westminster the first day of Februarie, in the iiii. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord King Edward the sixt, one Acte was made concerning the buying and selling of Rother beastes and rattell: And also one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xli.

the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese : And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westminster, the xxiii. day of Januarie, in the first yeere of the reigne of the Queene's Maestie that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Acte for preservation of Spawne & frye of fish : And where also in the first session of þ Parliament holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the fifth yeere of her Highnesse reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the maintenance and encrease of tillage: And one other Act was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the auoyding of diuers foireine wares made by handicraftes men beyond the seas: And one other Acte for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wilful perurie: And one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Acte touching certaine politique constitutions, made for the maintenance of the Haule: And where also in the last session of the parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster the last day of September, in the viii. yeere of her Maesties reygne, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Acte for Bowyers & the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the second day of April, in the thirteenth yeere of her Maesties reigne, one Acte was then and there made, for the auoyding and abolishing of fayned, couenous, and fraudulent feoffements, gifts, graunts, alienations, bandes, suites, iudgements, and executions, intituled, An Act against fraudulent decedes, giftes, graunts, alienations, &c. And where also in the sayde Parliament begun & holden at Westminster in the sayd second day of April, there was also one other Act and Statute made for the auoyding of some leases in certaine cases, to be made of Ecclesiasticall promotions with cure, intituled, An Acte touching leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall livings with cure: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the sayde Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the said second day of April, in the said xiii. yeere, intituled, An Acte that Puruepours may take grayne, cozne or victuals within five miles of Cambridge and Oreford in certaine cases: And also, one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act against Usurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the eyght day of May, in the xiiii. yeere of her Highnesse raigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the continuation, explanation, perfitting and inlarging of diuers

Lawes, which Acte is to continue in force and effect, but vnto the end of this Session of this present Parliament: for as much as the saide Acte is founde by experience since the making of the same Acte, to be very necessarie, beneficiall and expedient for the common wealth:

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Acte aboue remembred, and al and euery the branches, clauses and prouisions in the same contained, shall remaine, continue and be from henceforth in full force and effect for ever.

An Acte for the reui- uing, continuance, explanation, and per- fecting of diuers Statutes.

Chapter xi.



Here in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the Citie of London the thirde day of Nouember, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the eight, and from thence ad- iourned and proroged to the Pallace of Westminister, an Act of Statute was made, intituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Hallses, and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Westminister, the iiii. day of Februarie, in the xxiii. yeere of the reigne of the said King, one other Acte was then & there made, intituled, An Acte against killing of young beastes, called weanelings: And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westminister the first day of Februarie, in the iiii. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord King Edward the first, one Acte was made concerning the buying and selling of Rother beastes and rattell: And also one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xi.

the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese : And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westminster, the xliii. day of Januarie, in the first yeere of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and there continued by prorogation untill the dissolution thereof, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Acte for preservation of Spawne & frye of fish : And where also in the first session of þ Parliament holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the fifth yeere of her Highnesse reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the maintenance and encrease of tillage: And one other Act was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares made by handicraftesmen beyond the seas: And one other Acte for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wilful perurie: And one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Acte touching certaine politique constitutions, made for the maintenance of the Naue: And where also in the last session of the parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster the last day of September, in the viii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Acte for Bowyers & the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the second day of April, in the thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Acte was then and there made, for the auoyding and abolishing of fayned, couenous, and fraudulent leoffements, gifts, graunts, alienations, bandes, suites, iudgements, and executions, intituled, An Act against fraudulent decedes, giftes, graunts, alienations, &c. And where also in the sayde Parliament begun & holden at Westminster in the sayd second day of April, there was also one other Act and Statute made for the auoyding of some leases in certaine cases, to be made of Ecclesiasticall promotions with cure, intituled, An Acte touching leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall livings with cure: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the sayde Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the said second day of April, in the said xiii. yeere, intituled, An Acte that Puruepours may take grayne, cozne or victuals within five miles of Cambridge and Oreford in certaine cases: And also, one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act against Usurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the eyght day of May, in the xiiii. yeere of her Highnesse raigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the continuation, explanation, perfitting and inlarging of di-

uers statutes: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the v. yeere of her Highnesse raigne, and from thence continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made for the reuiving of a Statute of secundo & tertio Philippi & Marie, for amending of high wayes: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the eight day of May, in the xiiii. yeere of the Queenes Highnesse raigne that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation till the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the punishment of Vagabondes, and for the reliefe of the poore and impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster aforesayd, in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, there was one other Act made, intituled, An Acte for the setting of the poore on worke, and for the auoyding of ydlenesse: Forasmuch as all the same seuerall Actes and Statutes, and euery of them do seeme good, beneficiall, and needefull to the weale and profite of this Realme, bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestic, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the foresayd Act made in the sayd xxi. yeere of King Henrie the eight, shall be from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing reuiued & stand in full strength & force. And that aswel the same Statute, as all the residue of the foresayd seuerall Statutes and Actes before recited, and euery of them, and all and euery article, clause and sentence in them and euery of them conteyned, and also all and euery the additions, alterations and explanations of the sayde Statutes, not heretofore or by any other Acte in this present Session of Parliament repealed or altered, shalbe continued and endure in full force and effect during the time hereafter mentioned.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from henceforth it shall and may bee lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maiesties Subiectes, to bring in to this Realme all and all maner of Dynnes made beyonde the Seas, any Acte or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, & be it likewise enacted, that so much & such part & partes of the Statute only made in the sayd fifth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, intituled, An Acte touching certaine politique constitutions made for the maintenance

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.xi.

maintenance of the Hauie, as concerne the eating of fish or restrayne the eating of flesh, or prohibiting the suffering of any flesh to be eaten vpon any Wednesday, not being before the making of the sayd Statute by the Lawes of this Realme vsed as a fishe day, and euery matter, clause, article and penalte in the sayde Statute conteyned, concerning the same, shall so farre forth onely as they concerne the same, from henceforth be repealed, cease and be vtterly voyde, any thing in the sayd Statute conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the better incouragement of Fishermen to go to the Seas, and to bestowe their time and trauaile in fishing, bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from hencefoorth it shall and may be lawfull, to and for euery the Queenes Highnesse Subiects, to vtter & sell all maner of Sea fish vpon any flesh day in the weeke, other then the Sundayes, in euery Citie, Borough, Towne corporate or market Towne whatsoeuer within this Realme: Any priuledge, Charter or prescription to the contrary notwithstanding.

And to the intent that the Fridayes, Saterdayes, & dayes appoynted by former Lawes to be fish dayes, may the better be obserued for the vtterance and expense of fish, & for the sparing of flesh: Be it enacted, that from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing, no Inholder, Tauerne, Alehouse keeper, common Witellet, common Cooke, or comon Table keeper, shall vtter or put to sale, or cause to be vttered or put to sale vpon any the sayde dayes, not being Christmas day, or vpon any day in the time of Lent, any kinde of flesh victuals (except it be to such person and persons resorting to his or their sayde house or houses, as haue or shall haue lawfull license to cate the same) according to the tenor and true meaning of the sayde Statute made in the sayde fifth yere of the reigne of the Queenes Highnesse that now is, vpon paine of forfaiture of five pounds, and shall also suffer ten dayes imprisonment without baile, mainprise, or remouer for euery time so offending, one thirde part thereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, one other thirde part thereof to the Lord or Lords of the Leete for the time being where such offence shall be committed, and the other thirde part thereof, to him or them that will sue for the same in any her Maiesties courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which no Essoine, protection, or wager of Lawe shall be allowed, and the sayde offence and offences, by vertue of this Statute shall be inquired of, heard, and determined, in maner and forme as is expessed for the offences

contained in the sayd Statute, made in the said fift yere of her Maiesties said reigne: Sauing alwaies vnto þe Cinque Ports, and to the Towne of great Parmouth, all such lawfull liberties as they now haue, by reason of any former Act of Parliament or Charter touching the free sayre peerely to be holden at the sayd Towne of great Parmouth.

Þrouided alwaies, that no person or persons shall be sued, vexed, or troubled for any offence or offences contrary to the Statute or Statutes now continued for and concerning tillage, vnlesse the information, action or sute bee or shall be brought for the punishment of such offence or offences within two yeres next after the sute or action, or title of action or sute, shalbe deuolued or accrewed to the person or persons that shall so sue or informe against the offender or offenders: And that euery information vpon any the sayd Statutes of Tillage to be exhibited for the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors onely, shalbe brought within fve yeres after the action or information accrue to her Highnesse, her heires or successors. This Acte to continue till the ende of the next Parliament now next insuing.

An Acte for the swea- ring of vnder Sheriffes, and other vnder Officers and ministers.

Chap. xii.



Enas much as grieuous cōplaintes are many times made of the misde-
meanour and cuill behaufour of
vndersheriffes, who often times
hauing to them committed by the
high Sheriffe, the whole or part of
the exercising and executing of the
office of the high Sheriffe, and not
taking any corporall othe, as the
high Sheriffe doeth, for the execu-
ting and discharging of the same
office, do therfore daily most iniuri-
ously through corruption & affection impanel Iurours for the
Queenes Maiestie, and betwixt partie and partie, to the great
losse,

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xii.

losse, damage, and hinderance of diuers her Maiesties loving
subiects of this Realme: for reformation whereof, be it enacted
by the authoritie of this Parliament, that all and euery
person & persons, that from, and after the last day of the Session
of this present Parliament, shall be admitted to, or take vpon
him the executing of the office of an vnder Sheriffe, in any
Shire or Countie within this Realme of Englande, before he
entremedde with the vse or exercise of the saide office, shall re-
ceiue and take a corporall Othe vpon the holy Euangelistes,
before the Iustices of Assise, or one of them of the same circuite
wherein that Countie is, whereof he shall be vnder Sheriffe,
or before the Custos Rotulorum, or two Iustices of the Peace,
whereof one to be of the Quorum of the saide Countie whereof
he shalbe vnder Sheriffe as aforesaid, for, and concerning the
Supremacie, in such maner and fourme as that Othe is ex-
pressed and declared in one Act of Parliament made, and or-
dained in the first yere of the raigne of our saide Soueraigne
Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, together with which Othe hee
shall in like sort, before the same person or persons, receiue and
take one other corporall Othe, as followeth, (that is to say:)
I A.B. shal nor vse or exercise þ Office of vnder Sheriffe, cor-
ruptly, during the time þ I shal remaine therein, neither shal,
or will accept, receiue or take by any colour, meanes or deuise
whatsoever, or consent to the taking of any maner of fee or re-
warde, of any person or persons, for the impanelling or retur-
ning of any Inquest, Iurie or Tales in any court of Recorde
for the Queene, or betwixt partie and partie, aboue two shil-
lings, or the value thereof, or such fees as are allowed and ap-
poynted for the same, by the Lawes and Statutes of this
Realme: But will according to my power truely and indiffe-
rently with conuenient speede impanell all Jurours, and re-
turne all such writte or writtes touching the same, as shall ap-
pertaine to be done by my duetie or office, during the time that
I shall remaine in the saide office, So helpe mee God. And
like wise be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this Act
shall be a sufficient warrant to the persons appoynted by this
Act, to minister the Oth aforesaide, for the ministring thereof
accordingly.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that
euery vnder Sheriffe that is already chosen and appoynted for
the executing of the saide office of vnder Sheriffe for the yere or
time begun, of, or vpon the last change of Sherriffes, shall with-
in fortie daies next ensuing the Session of this present Parlia-
ment,

ment, receiue and take the Othes mentioned in this Act, before such person or persons, as by this Act is, or are limited and appointed to minister the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery Bailiffe of Franchies, Deputie & Clarke of euery Sheriffe & vnder Sheriffe, & euery other person and persons, which after fourtie dayes after the ende of this Session of Parliament, shall haue authoritie, or take vpon him to empanel or returne any Inquest, Iurie, or Tales, or to intermeddle with execution of Processe, in any Court of Record, shal before he or they intermeddle with any further execution thereof, receiue and take the Othes aforesaide corporally, before the person or persons appointed by this Acte to minister the same, or before the head Officer of the place, if it be a Towne corporate, changing only the wordes (the office of vnder Sheriffe) contained in the Othe expressed in this Act, to such wordes as are conuenient for the Deputation, Office or place, in which the partie which taketh the Othe, is to be exercised in. And if any the said persons, limited to take the Othe aforesaid, doe take vpon him to impanell or returne any Inquest, Iurie or Tales, or to intermeddle with the execution of processe, not hauing before taken the Othes aforesaide, that then euery such person shall lose & forfeit the summe of xl. pouds of currant English money, the one moytie to be to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady & Queene, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any vnder Sheriffe, or other person mentioned in this Act, or any of them, at any tyme & times, from and after fourtie daies next ensuing the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall doe, or commit any Acte or Actes, contrary to the Othes aforesaide, or either of them, or contrary to the true intent and meaning of this Acte, that then euery such person so offending, shall forfeite and lose for euery such offence to the partie or parties grieved, his or their treble damages. All which severall forfeitures before mentioned, shall or may, by the authoritie of this present Act be recovered, had, and leuied by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, in which Actions, Suits, Plaints or Informations, no wager of lawe, Essoyne or Protection shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted, by authoritie aforesaide, that the Iustices of Assise, and Iustices of Peace, in their open Sessions, shall haue full power within the limites of their authoritie,

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xiii.*

ritie, to heare and determine the defaultes done contrary to this Acte, as well by presentment and information, as inditement: And vpon conuiction of the offendours, to awarde execution for the leuie of the forfeitures aforesaide, by fieri facias, or by attachment, Capias or Exigendum.

An Acte for the fol-

lowing of Huie and Crie.

Chapter xiii.



Whereas by two auncient statutes, the one made in the Parliament holden at Winchester, in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of King Edward the first, and the other in the eight and twentieth yeere of the reigns of King Edward the thirde, it was for the better repressing of Robberies and felonies (amongst other things) enacted to this effecte, That if the Countrey doe not answere for the bodie of such malefactor, that then the paine should be such, that is to wit, that the people dwelling in the Countrey, shall be answerable for the robberies done, & the damages: so that the whole hundred where the robbery shalbe done, with the franchises which are within the precinct of the same hundred, shall answer the robberies done. And if the robberie chaunce to be done in the diuision of two hundreds, that then both the hundreds together, with the franchises, within the precinct of them, shall be answerable, as in the said two severall statutes it doth more at large appeare. For as much as the saide partes of the saide severall statutes being of late dayes more commonly put in execution, then heretofore they haue bene, are founde by experience to be very hard and extream, to many of the Queenes Maiesties good subiects, because by the same statutes they doe remaine charged with the penalties therein contained, notwithstanding their vnhabilitie to satisfie the same, and though they doe as much, as in reason might bee required in pursuing suche malefactours and offendours, whereby both large scope of negligence is given to the inhabitaunts and resiaunts in other hundreds and Counties, not to prosecute the Huie and Crie made, followed, and brought vnto them, by reason they are not chargeable for any portion of the goodes robbed,

nor with any damages in that behalfe given, and also great incouragement and emboldning is likewise given unto the offenders to commit dayly more felonies and robberies, as seeing it in maner impossible for the inhabitants, & residents of the said Hundred and Fraunches wherein the robberie is committed, to apprehende them without the ayde of the other Hundreds and Counties adioyning, and for that also the partie robbed hauing remedie by the aforesayd Statutes for the recouering of his goods robbed, and damages against the inhabitants and residents of the Hundred wherein the robberie was committed, is many times negligent & careles in prosecuting and pursuing the sayd malefactorz & offenders: Our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, not willing therefore that her people should be impouerished by any such payne or penaltie, which should be hard or grieuous to them, and hauing speciall regard to abate the power of felons, and to repressse felonies, doeth for remedy hereof, with the consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, & of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, establish and enact, that the inhabitantes and residents of euery, or any such Hundred, (with the franchises, within the precinct thereof) wherein negligence, fault or defecte of pursuite, and freche suite, after Hue and crye made, shall happen to be, from and after fourtie daies, next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shal answere and satisfie the one moiety or halfe, of all and euery such summe and summes of money and damages, as shall by force or vertue of the saide Statutes or either of them be recovered or had against, or of the sayde hundred, with the franchises therein, in which any robberie or felonie, shall at any time heereafter be committed or done. And that the same moiety, shal and may be recovered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of recorde at Westmister, by, and in the name of the Clarke of the Peace, for the time being, of or in euery such Countie within this Realme, where any such robberie and recouerie, by the partie or parties robbed shall be, without naming the Christian name or surname of the saide Clarke of the Peace, which moiety so recovered, shall be to the onely vse and behoofe of the inhabitants of the saide hundred, where any such robberie or felonie shall be committed or done.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Clarke of the Peace, of, or in any Countie within this Realme, shal at any time heere after commence or preferre any
such

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xiii.*

such Sute, Action, or Information, and shall after the same so sued, commenced, or preferred, happen to die, or to be remooued out of his Office, before recouerie and execution had: that yet no such Action, Sute, Bill, Plaint or Information, sued, commenced, or preferred, shall by such displacing, or death, be abated, discontinued or ended, but that it shall and may be lawfull, to and for the Clarke of the Peace next succeeding in the saide Countie, to prosecute, pursue and followe, all and euery such Action, Bil, Plaint, Sute and Information, for the causes aforesaid, so hanging and depending in such maner and forme, and to all intents and purposes, as that Clarke of Peace might haue done, which first commenced or preferred the said Sute, Bil, Plaint, or Information. And although the whole Hundred, where such robberies and felonies are committed with the liberties, within the precincte thereof, are by the saide two former Statutes charged with the answearing to the party robbed his damages: yet neuerthelesse the recouerie and execution, by and for the partie or parties robbed, is had against one or a very fewe persons of the saide inhabitantes, and he and they so charged, haue not heretofore by lawe had any meane or way, to haue any contribution, of or from the residue of the said Hundred, where the saide robbery is committed, to the great impouerishment of them, against whom such recouerie or execution is had.

For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that after execution of Damages by the partie or parties so robbed had, it shall & may be lawfull (vpon complaint made by the partie or parties so charged) to and for two Iustices of the Peace, (whereof one to be of the Quorum,) of the same Countie, inhabiting within the saide Hundred, or neare vnto the same, where any such execution shalbe had, to aslesse, and tare ratably and proportionably, according to their discretions, all and euery the Townes, Parishes, Villages and Hamlets, aswell of the said Hundred where any such robbery shall be committed, as of the Liberties within the said Hundred, to and towards an equall contribution to be had and made, for the reliefe of the saide Inhabitant or Inhabitants, against whom the partie or parties robbed, before that time had his or their execution: And that after such taxation made, the Constables, Constable, Hedboroughes or Headborough of euery such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, shall by vertue of this present Acte, haue full power and authoritie within their seuerall Limites, ratably and proportionably to tare and aslesse

esse according to their abilities, every Inhabitant and dweller in every such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, for and towards the payment of such taxation and assessment as shall be so made, upon every such Towne, Parish, Village & Hamlet, as aforesaid, by the said Justices: And that if any inhabitant of any such Towne, Parish, Village or Hamlet, shall obstinately refuse & denie to pay the saide taxation & assessment, so by the said Constables, Costable, Hedboroughs or Hedborough taxed and assessed, that then it shall and may be lawfull, to & for the said Constables and Hedboroughs, and every of them within their severall limites and iurisdictiones, to distreine all and every person and persons so refusing & denying by his & their goods and chattels, and the same distresse to sell, and the money thereof comming, to retaine to the use aforesaide. And if the goods or chattels so distrained and sold, shall be of more value then the saide Taxation shall come unto, that then the residue of the saide money, over and above the saide Taxation, shall be delivered unto the said person or persons so distrained.

And be it further enacted, that all & every the sayd Constables and Hedboroughs, after that they have within their severall limites and iurisdictiones, levied and collected their saide Rates and summes of money so taxed, shall within tenne dayes after such Collection paid & deliver the same over unto the said Justices of Peace, or one of them, to the use and behoofe of the said Inhabitant or Inhabitants, for whom such Rate, Taxation and Assessment shall be had or made as aforesaid: which money so paid, shall by the Justices or Justice so receiving the same, be delivered over (upon request made) unto the said Inhabitant or Inhabitants, to whose use the same was collected.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the like Taxation, Assessment, levying by distresse and payment, as aforesaid, shall be had and done within every Hundred, where default or negligence of pursuite & fresh sute shall be, for and to the benefite of all and every Inhabitant and Inhabitantes of the same Hundred, where such default shall be, that shall at any time hereafter by vertue of this present Act, have any damages or money levied of them, for or to the payment of the one moiety, or halfe of the money recovered against the said Hundred, where any robbery shall be hereafter committed.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that where any robbery is, or shall be hereafter committed by two, or a greater number of malefactours, and that it happen any one of the said offenders to be apprehended by

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxiij.*

by pursuite to be made according to the said former mentioned Lawes and Statutes, or according to this present Acte, that then and in such case, no Hundred or franchise, shall in any wise incurre, or fall into the penaltie, losse or forfeiture mentioned either in this present Acte, or in any the said former Statutes, although the residue of the said malefactours shall happen to escape, and not to be apprehended: any thing in this Statute, or in the said former Statutes, to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that no person or persons hereafter robbed, shall take any benefite by vertue of any the said former Statutes, to charge any hundred where any such robberie shall be committed, except he or they so robbed, shall commence his or their sute or action within one yeere next after such robberie so to be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that no Hue or Crie, or pursuite hereafter to be done or made by the countrey, or inhabitants of any Hundred, shall be allowed and taken to be a lawfull Hue and Crie, or pursuite, vpon or after any the said Fellons or Offenders, except the same Hue and Crie and pursuite be done and made by horsemen & footemen, any vsage or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person or persons, that shall hereafter happen to be robbed, shall haue or maintaine any action, or take any benefite by vertue of the said two mentioned Statutes, or either of them, except the said person and persons so robbed, shall with as much conuenient speede as may be, giue notice and intelligence of the said felonie or robberie so committed, vnto some of the inhabitants of some Towne, Village, or Hamlet neare vnto the place where any such robberie shall be committed, nor shall bring or haue any action, vpon or by vertue of any the Statutes aforesaide, except he or they shall first within xx. dayes next before such Action to be brought, be examined vpon his or their corporall Othe to be taken before some one Justice of the peace of the Countie where the robberie was committed, inhabiting within the said hundred, where the robberie was committed, or neere vnto the same, whether he or they doe knowe the parties that committed the said robberie, or any of them. And if vpon such examination it be confessed, that he or they doe knowe the parties that committed the said robberie, or any of them, that then hee or they so confessing, shall before the said Action be commenced or brought,
enter

enter into sufficient bond by recognisance before the saide Justice, before whome the saide examination is had effectually, to prosecute the same person and persons so knowen to haue committed the said robberie, by inditement or otherwise, according to the due course of the lawes of this Realme.

¶ An acte for the reuiuing of a former Statute for the true making of Mault,

Chapter xiiii.



Whereas in þ Parliament holden at Westminster vpon þ Prorogation the fourth day of Nouember, in the seconde yeere of the reigne of the late King of most famous memorie King Edward the sixt, most deare brother to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that now is, there was amongst other things, one good and necessarie Act of Parliament made and established, intituled, An Act for the true making of Mault: which sayde Statute was after discontinued, and so resteth and remaineth as yet, albeit in trueth, during the continuance thereof, the same did much good to the common wealth, and so would it doe still, if the same might be reuiued and stande in force as heretofore it hath done. In consideration whercof, may it please her Highnesse, with the consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted, that the sayd former Acte and Statute aboue mentioned, and every branch, article, and prouiso therein contained, shall be reuiued, and from henceforth continue, stand, and endure in force and strength, to all intents, constructions and purposes, and shall be obserued and kept in all things according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the same. This Act to continue for the time of three yeeres nowe next following, after the ende of this present Session of Parliament: and after the ende of the sayd three yeeres, then to the ende of the Parliament then next after following.

An

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xv.

✿ An acte for the bringing
in of Staple fish and Herrings into
this Realme.

Chapter xv.



Whereas diuers Townes situate vpon the Sea coasts in the Countie of Norfolk & Suffolke, being townes maintained by fishing, and haue transported & brought very many Herrings and much fishe to the Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimesbie and Kingeston vpon Hull, and diuers other Townes vpon the North coast of this Realme, where by the North countrey hath bene well serued and at reasonable prices, till of late time that the said coast men of Suffolke and Norfolk and others were set at libertie to transporte their Herrings to what Realme or Kingdome they would, to sell at their pleasure without Subsidie or custome paying to your Maiestie, so that whereas they did yeerely bring to the Countie of Yorke and the sayde Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimesbie and Kingeston vpon Hull, not lesse then a thousande lastes of white and redde herrings, with great quantitie of sale fishe, besides great quantitie of fish and Herrings they brought to diuers Townes of the North coast, wherewith Yorkeshiire, Lyncolneshiire, Nottinghamshiire, Derbyshier, Cheshiire, Lancashiire, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, Northumberlande, and Bishopricke of Durham were well serued with herrings and Staple fishe and at reasonable prices, and now they bring none or a fewe, so that herrings and Staple fishe is brought and growen to excessiue prices, and wilbe greater for that the saide coastmen do shippe their redde herrings to Sealande, and both redde and white Herrings for Roane, Nantes, Rochell, Burdeaulx and other places in the Realme of Fraunce, and besides their transporting

Et,

enter into sufficient bond by recognisance before the saide Justice, before whome the saide examination is had effectually, to prosecute the same person and persons so knowen to haue committed the said robberie, by inditement or otherwise, according to the due course of the lawes of this Realme.

¶ An acte for the reuiuing
of a former Statute for the true making of Mault.

Chapter xiiii.



Whereas in þ Parliament holden at Westminister vpon þ prorogation the fourth day of Nouember, in the seconde yeere of the reigne of the late King of most famous memorie King Edward the sixt, most deare brother to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that now is, there was amongst other things, one good and necessarie Act of Parliament made and established, intituled, An Act for the true making of Mault: which sayde Statute was after discontinued, and so resteth and remaineth as yet, albeit in trueth, during the continuance thereof, the same did much good to the common wealch, and so would it doe still, if the same might be reuiued and stande in force as heretofore it hath done. In consideration whereof, may it please her Highnesse, with the consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted, that the sayd former Acte and Statute aboue mentioned, and every branch, article, and prouiso therein contained, shall be reuiued, and from henceforth continue, stand, and endure in force and strength, to all intents, constructions and purposes, and shall be obserued and kept in all things according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the same. This Act to continue for the time of three yeeres now next following, after the ende of this present Session of Parliament: and after the ende of the sayd three yeeres, then to the ende of the Parliament then next after following.

An

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xv.

✚ An acte for the bringing
in of Staple fish and Herrings into
this Realme.

Chapter xv.



Whereas diuers Townes situate vpon the Sea coasts in the Countie of Norfolk & Suffolke, being townes maintained by fishing, and haue transported & brought very many Herrings and much fishe to the Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimesbie and Kingeston vpon Hull, and diuers other Townes vpon the North coast of this Realme, where-
by the North countrey hath bene well serued and at reasonable prices, till of late time that the said coast men of Suffolke and Norfolk and others were set at libertie to transporte their Herrings to what Realme or Kingdome they would, to sell at their pleasure without Subsidie or custome paying to your Maiestie, so that whereas they did yeerely bring to the Countie of Yorke and the sayde Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimesbie and Kingeston vpon Hull, not lesse then a thousande lastes of white and redde herrings, with great quantitie of salt fishe, besides great quantitie of fish and Herrings they brought to diuers Townes of the North coast, wherewith Yorkeshiire, Lyncolneshiire, Nottinghamshiire, Derbyshier, Cheshiire, Lancashiire, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, Northumberlande, and Bishopricke of Durham were well serued with herrings and Staple fishe and at reasonable prices, and now they bring none or a fewe, so that herrings and Staple fishe is brought and growen to excessiue prices, and wilbe greater for that the saide coastmen do shippe their redde herrings to Sealande, and both redde and white Herrings for Roane, Nantes, Rochell, Burdeault and other places in the Realme of fraunce, and besides their transporting
Et, ting

ting or shipping, a great number is shipped and transported by the marchants for Portingale, and within the Straites of Harocke for Italie, so that the North parts of this realme being farre from the Sea haue great scarcitie of fishe and herrings, and shall haue greater, vnielſe ſome preſent remedie be had for the ſame: Therefore may it pleaſe your Maieſtie, that it may be enacted by the Lordes Spirituall and Tempozall, and commons of this preſent Parliament, that it may be lawfull for any of your Maieſties ſubiectes of this Realme, for ſeruing of the ſaide Counties and North partes, to bring into this Realme from the partes beyonde the Seas, in Engliſh ſhippes or Crayers being ſailed by Engliſh Mariners with croſſe ſayles, Herrings, Staple fiſh and Ling fiſh, paying your Maieſtie Cuſtome or Subſidie for the ſame Herrings, and Staple fiſh and Ling fiſh, to the Citie of Yorke, the Townes of Boſton, Grimeſbye, Kingelton vpon Hull, Newe Caſtle, Scarborough, or to any towne or Creeke in the North partes, ſo as none of the ſaide fiſh be shipped from any thoſe North partes into any place of Englande South or Southweſt from Boſton, any Acte, Statute or Prouiſo in any Acte heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained ſhall continue and be in force for any longer time, then for ſiue yeeres nowe next following, and ſo from thence forth vnto the ende of the next Parliament from thence then next following.

Provided alwayes, that this ſtatute nor any thing therein contained, ſhall be prejudiciall or in any manner of wiſe hurtfull vnto the Towne of Barwicke vpon Tweede, nor to the Burgeſſes of the ſame towne, nor to any of them, or to their heires or ſucceſſors, but that they may lawfully uſe, haue, enioy and occupie all and ſingular ſuch franchises, liberties, uſages and cuſtomes as at any time heretofore they haue or might haue done, in ſuch maner and forme as if this ſtatute had neuer bin had or made, any thing in the ſame ſtatute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

An

¶ An acte touching Artificers vsing the cutting of Leather.

Chapter xvi.



Whereas in the Parliament holden and kept at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie in the fifth yere of the reigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, amongst other thinges it was then enacted, that no person or persons should or might after the feast of Pentecost then next to come, buy, bargain, bespeake or take promise to haue any tanned leather

ther not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onely such person and persons as would and should worke and conuert the same Leather into made wares, vpon paine of forfaiture of the saide Leather so bought, or the value thereof. Sithence the making of which saide Acte, diuers Curriers and other persons, perceiuing that by the saide Statute there is no sufficient meanes prouided for the restraint and punishment of such persons as shall sell any Leather unwrought and not conuerted into made wares, but the buyers onely, haue gotten, and by sundrie secret fraudulent compactes, shiftes and practizes for their priuate lucre, and vnlawfull gain, do dayly get into their hands great quantities of Leather, and the same doe sell againe unwrought and not conuerted into any made wares, at very excellent pyles, to the vtter defrauding of the true intent and meaning of the saide Statute: for reformation whereof, and to the ende the true intent of the saide Statute may be put in due execution to the benefit of the Common wealth of this Realme, Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from & after the feast of Pentecost, commonly called whit Sunday next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to or for any Currier or Curriers, or any other person or persons whatsoever within this realme of England by any wayes, meanes, shiftes, practise or deuise whatsoever,

euier, to bargain, sell, exchange, or put away any tanned Leather wrought, and not cut and converted into some kinde of made wares whoso bled, or which hereafter shalbe bled within this Realme, upon paine of forfeiture of double the value of the said Leather: Any former Lawe, Statute or other thing, to the contrarie hereof in any wise notwithstanding: The one moitie of which forfeiture shalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successours, the other moitie to him or them that will sue for the same, by bill, plaint or information: In which no Essoine, wager of Lawe, nor protection shalbe allowed.

Provided alwayes that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for all and every person or persons whatsoeuer, bing, occupying, or exercising the trade of tanning of Leather, or to the executors or administratours of every or any such persons, to bargain, sell, and put away such Leather, as shall be by them or any of them tanned in such sort, maner & forme, as they might haue done before the making of this Act, Any thing herein contained to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Provided also and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull to all and every person and persons to whome any Leather by force of any former Lawe or Statute, shalbe forfeited, and to all other person and persons to whose hands any tanned Leather shall come, as Executor, or Administrator to any artificer bing to worke Leather into wrought wares, or by bequest from such artificer, to bargain, sell, & put away such tanned Leather as shall come vnto them or any of them by any the meanes aforesaide, to any artificer bing to convert tanned Leather into wrought wares. And likewise to all artificers bing to convert tanned Leather into wrought wares, which shall buy any tanned Leather to the intent to worke the same into wares, to sell and put away the wombes, shreds, and neckes which they cannot occupie about their workes: This Acte or any other Acte or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. This Acte to continue for the space of sixe yeeres next after this present Session of Parliament, and from thence to the ende of the Parliament then next following.

¶ An acte

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xvii.

¶ An acte touching the breadth of white woollen Clothes made in the Counties of Sommerſet, Wilteſh. Glouc. and Oxon, &c.

Chap. xvii.



Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the fifth and sixth yeeres of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the sixth, one Statute was made, intituled, An Acte for the true making of woollen Cloth: to hereby (amongst other things) it was enacted, that all whites and Reddes, which after the feast of saint Michael Tharchangel then next comming, should be made in the Shyres or Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, and Sommerſet, or any of them, or els where of like making, and all other whites which should be made in any other partes of this Realme of England, and not before in the same Statute remembred, should containe in length being through wet, betweene sixe and eight and twentie yardes, and should be seuen quarters of the yarde in breadth within the lists at the least, and listed according to the ancient custome, and being well scowped, thicked, milled, & fully dried, should weigh euery peece lxiii. li. being white, and lx. li. being coloured at the least, as by the sayd Act among diuers clauses, articles, and prouisions contained in the same, more plainly is expressed. And whereas also in y^e Parliament holden at Westminster in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of our late Soueraigne Lord and Lady King Philip & Queene Mary, one other Statute was made, intituled, An Act touching the making of woollen clothes, whereby also (amongst other things) it was ordeined, established, enacted and prouided, that euery white cloth which should be made in the Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, and Sommerſet, or any of them, or

els where of like making appointed by the sayd Acte made in the sayd fifth & sixth peeres of King Edward the first, to weigh lxi. li. should weigh being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully Dried lxi. li. at the least, with a provision in the same last recited Act contained, that no person or persons should incurre the danger, penaltie, or forfeiture limited and appointed for any offence in the sayd former recited Act, which was mitigated or otherwise appointed by the sayd Act, made in the fourth and fifth peeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, as by the same Acte made in the fourth and fifth peeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, amongst diuers clauses, articles, and provisions therein contained, more plainly is expressed. Sithence the making of which sayde severall Statutes, although the makers of the sayd clothes haue endeououred themselves according to their best skill and industrie to performe and fulfill the sayd recited Statutes in euery of their clothes, as much as in them did lye, as touching the breadth of Clothes, and to that ende and purpose haue allowed and doe allowe so much yarne and stufte to euery such Cloth as might sufficiently serue to make all the sayd Clothes full out in length and breadth, according to the sayd former Statute made in the fifth & sixth peeres of King Edward the first, and in weight according to the sayd branch of the sayd Statute, made in the fourth & fifth peeres of the reignes of the late King Philip and Queene Mary: yet notwithstanding many times by reason of the diuers natures in the wools, and by the great diuersities in the spinning, carding, and milling, many of the sayd Clothes made within the sayd Countie of Wiltshire, Gloucester, Sommerfet, and Devon. and else where of like making, doe not containe full seven quarters in breadth, according to the sayde Statute made in the fifth & sixth peeres of King Edward the first, & yet doe holde their full weight or more according to the former statute made in the time of the sayd King Philip and Queene Mary, and no default touching the breadth can iustly be imputed to the maker thereof, for that the sayd Clothmakers (as experience daily sheweth) can not obserue the sayde former Statutes in all the sayd Clothes as touching the breadth, although they endeavour themselves neuer so much thereunto, which Clothes not containing their full assise in breadth as is aforesayd, are many times taken and sized by the Searchers of London, when they come to their Market at Blackwelhall, to the great losse and damage of the said Clothmakers, and to the great hinderance of Clothmaking within the sayd Countie: In consideration

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xvii.

consideration whereof, albeit it is not hereby intended to repeale or make voyde the sayd former recited Estatutes or either of them; otherwise then is hereafter expressed, yet neuertheless, be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons shall be hereafter charged for any such default which hereafter shall be in any of the sayd Clothes mentioned in this Acte for want of breadth of seven quarters, so that the same Cloth doe containe in breadth being thoroughly wet, sixe quarters and an halfe at the least within the lists unwrought and listred, according to the ancient custome, any thing in any of the sayd former Statutes mentioned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if any of the sayde Clothes shall not containe sixe quarters and a halfe at the least within the lists as aforesayde, that then every person offending in that behalfe, shall for every such Cloth be subiect to such paines, penalties, and forfeitures, as were by force of the former recited Statute of the fifth and sixt yeeres of King Edward the sixt, to have bin forfeited for want of breadth of seven quarters within the lists.

And be it neuertheless enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if any Cloth to be made within any of the sayd Countie, or els where of like making, called Narrowlistred Whites, being well scotwored, thicked, milled and fully dyed, shall containe in weight any lesse then lxi. li. at the least, or if any cloth to be made within any of the sayd Countie or els where of like making, called Broadlistred Whites, being well scotwored, thicked, milled, and fully dyed, shall containe in weight any lesse then lxi. li. at the least, or if any of the said Clothes called Narrowlistred or Broadlistred Whites, shall containe in length any more then twentie and eight yardes at the most: that then every of the sayd Clothiers therein offending, shall incurre double such penalties and forfeitures for every pound so wanting of the severall weightes above limited, and for every yarde so exceeding in length, and not weighing after such rate as is before expressed, as by the said Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary is provided & appointed. This Act to indure and continue for the space of five yeeres next after the end of this Session of this present Parliament, and from the ende of the sayd five yeeres, untill the ende of the next Session of Parliament then next ensuing.

An acte concerning
making of woollen Clothes in the Countie of De-
uon and Cornewall, called plaine white
 Straighres, and pinned white
 Straighres.

Chapter xviii.

Where in the Parliament upon prorogati-
 on holden at Westminster the xxiij. of Ja-
 nuarie in the fifth yeere of the reigne of
 the late King of famous memorie Edward
 the sixt, one Acte was made for true ma-
 king of woollen Clothes: by which Acte
 amongst other things it was enacted, that
 from and after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel
 next ensuing the making of the sayde Acte, no person or per-
 sons shoulde put any heare, flockes, or any parne of lambes
 wool into any Cloth, Carsey, Frize or Cotton made and solde,
 or offered to be solde, as in the saide Acte is expressed, upon
 paine to forsaite euery such Cloth, Carsey, Frize, and Cotton,
 wherein any such parne, haire or flockes shoulde be put, or the
 value of such Cloth, Carsey, Frize or Cotton, as by the sayd act
 it doeth and may appeare. And whereas by another Acte
 made in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the seuenth
 yeere of the raigne of the sayde late King, entituled, An Acte
 for the making of plaine white straighres, and pinned white
 straighres in Deuon and Cornewall, the sayde former acte
 was altered, and libertie giuen to the makers of the sayde
 clothes called plaine white Straighres and pinned white
 straights, to vse in making of the said clothes, flockes, heare, or
 parne made of lambes wool, and by the saide Statute diuers
 rules and orders were appointed for making of the sayde
 clothes called plaine white Straighres and Pinned white
 straighres, as by the sayde statute doeth appeare: Nowe for
 that the orders and rules both by the sayde Statute made in
 the sayde fiftie yeere, as also in the saide seuenth yeere of the
 sayde late King Edward the sixt, tende to the vtter vndoing
 and decaye of great numbers and multitudes of people which
 liue by the trade of clothing, and are not profitable any lon-
 ger

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xviii.

ger to be kept in these countreyes and places, where the sayde Clothes called plaine white Straighes and pinned white Straighes are vsually made, the same Clothes being but a base and course kinde of clothes, vsually made for the vse of poore people beyonde the Seas, and most commonly shipped into Brittain, and there vttered for a marchandise to serue the vse of the poorer sort there: And especially for that sithence the making of the sayde Statutes the yarne wherewith the sayde clothes called plaine white straighes and pinned white straighes are vsually made to the great benefite of the poore people where the same are made, is growen smaller and finer, whereby many more poore people are set on worke with spinning of the same, then either at or before the making of any the sayd seuerall statutes they were, so that the weight, length and breadth can not agree as before it did in making of the sayde clothes:

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our Soueraigne Ladie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the branch made in the sayde fifth yeere, which prohibiteth putting of beare, flockes or yarne made of Lambes wooll into any cloth or frize, hauing regard vnto the sayde clothes called plaine white straighes and pinned white straighes, be vtterly repealed and made voide: And that the sayde statute also made in the sayde seuenth yeere of the raigne of the saide late king, and every branch, Article and clause therein, be from henceforth vtterly repealed and voyde for ever: And that it be further enacted, that from henceforth it shall be lawfull to all and every the Queenes Maiesties subiectes inhabiting, or which shall hereafter inhabite within the said Countie of Deuon and Cornewall, as wel in towne corporate, market Townes or else where, to weaue and make the sayde clothes called plaine white straighes and pinned white straighes, and to vse and occupie in making of the said clothes called plaine white straighes and pinned white straighes, flockes, beare and yarne made of Lambes wooll, and to haue, keepe and vse in his and their houses three loomes and not aboue for making of the clothes aforesayde, and to make the same clothes of such length, weight and breadth as the marchant shal like or accept, to buy the same for marchandizes, or appoint the same to be made for the vse and most acceptable allowance of the countrey people where the same shall be transported for marchandizes, for that in trusty none
of

of the same are woone or occupied within this Realme: The sayde statute made in the said fifth yere of the reigne of the said late king Edward the first, or any other lawe or statute heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that in defrauding of her Maiesties custome, no piece of the said clothes shall be made above xii. poundes in weight, or above xiiii. yardes in length, or one yarde in breadth, upon paine of forfaiture of all such clothes made over and above the sayde length, breadth or weight, or the value thereof: The one moitie to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moitie thereof to him that will sue for the same by writ, bill, plaint or information, in any court of Record, wherein no Essoine, protection or waiver of lawe shall be allowed.

An acte for the preservation of Timber in the Wieldes of the Counties of Suffex, Surrey and Kent, and for the amendement of high wayes decayed by carriage, to and from yron milles there.

Chapter xix.



Whereas by the ouer great negligence or number of yron woorkes which haue bene and yet are in the wieldes of the Counties of Suffex, Surrey & Kent, it is thought that the great plentie of Timber which hath growen in those parties, hath bene greatly decayed and spoyled, and wil in short tyme be utterly consumed and wasted, if some convenient remedie therein bee not timely provided: Be it therefore enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons from and after the feast of Easter, next after the ende of this

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xix.

this present Session of Parliament, shall make, erect, blinde or newe set vp, at or in any place within the Counties of Suffex, Surrey or Kent, or any of them, any maner of yron milles, fornace, finarie, or blomarie, for the making or working of any maner of yron, or yron mettall, other then either vpon such olde and former Bayes or Dennes whereupon hath lately bene, or at the time of the newe erection shalbe then standing some yron milles, fornace or Hammer, or els in and vpon such Landes as the partie or parties so erecting any such intended newe worke, shall continually furnish the same with sufficient supplie of his or their owne proper woodes, standing or growing in & vpon his or their owne proper Soile or land, being to him or them in fee Simple, fee Taile, or for terme of life, or liues, without em- peachment of waste at the least, and not otherwise: nor shall couert or employ, or cause to be couerted or employed to coales, or other fuell, for the making or working of yron or yron met- tall, in or about any maner of yron milles, furnaces, Hammer, finarie, forge or Blomarie, & bodie or bodies of any sound Tim- ber, tree or trees, apt for the making of good & sufficient cleft- wares or sawing Timber of Oake, Ashe or Elm, growing of the breadth or bignesse of one foote square at the stubbe, or any part of the same bodie or bodies of any such tree or trees, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery yron mille, fornace, forge, finarie, or blomarie, made, erected, builded or set vp contrarie to the tenour and true meaning of this Acte, the summe of three hun- dred poundes, and for euery body of euery such Timber tree so employed or conuerted to coale or other fuell, for the making or working of yron as is aforesaid, the summe of fourtie shillings of lawfull money of England, the one halfe of which forfeitures to bee to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, and the other halfe to him or them that will sue for the same by Originall writ, Bill, plaint or informa- tion, wherein no essoyne, protection, or wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

Provided alwayes and be it further enacted by the authori- tie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the ow- ners of such trees, the bodies whercof haue bene or shalbe from time to time conuerted and employed to, or for any maner of Timber or cleftware within the wields of Suffex, Surrey or Kent, or any of them & same not being within eightene miles of the citie of London, or eight miles of the riuer of Thames, or foure miles of the towines of Rie & Winchelsey, or within three miles of Hastings, or within foure miles of & foote of the hills called

called the Downes, betweene Arundel & Demesey in the Countie of Sussex aforesaide, or any of them to employ the toppes and offalls of all such trees, to or for coales or other fuel, serving to or for yron workes at their owne will and pleasures, this Statute or any other to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding. And forasmuch as the high wayes in the said Counties of Sussex, Surrey and Kent, are in many places greatly empaired & spoyled by meanes of carriages of coales, mines and yron, to and from the yron workes in the said Counties, to the great hinderance of the common passages of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes trauielling through the same: For remedie whereof, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the occuppers of all maner of yron workes whatsoever, as owners or farmors of the same, by or for any estate or estates of inheritance for life, liues, or for terme of yeere or yeeres, which shall at any time hereafter carrie or cause to be carried any coales, mine or yron, to or for any their yron workes, betweene the twelfth day of October, and the first day of May yeerely, shall likewise yeerely carrie and lay, or cause to be carried and layed for euery sixe loades of coales or mine, aswell as also for euery Tunne of yron which shalbe carried by any maner of waine or Cart, betweene the saide twelfth day of October, and the first day of May, yeerely by the space of one mile thorough any high wayes, being vnder any the hilles commonly called the North Downes of Surrey and Kent, to or from any maner of yron worke, one vsuall Carte load of sindar, grauel, stone, sand, or chalke, meete for the repaying and amending of the saide high wayes, to be layed and employed in such place and places of the high wayes, as any Justice of the peace of any of the Counties aforesaid, dwelling neere vnto the places where the high wayes within the limits aforesaid, shalbe most annoyed by any the meanes aforesaid, according to the greater and more present necessitie shalbe appointed or assigned, or else pay or cause to be payde, for and in allowance of euery Carte load, in maner and forme aforesaid to haue bene so carried and layd, two shillings and sixe pence, within eight dayes after the demaunde thereof, to the handes of the said Justice of peace or his assignee, the same to be leuied after default of payment upon the demaunde thereof from time to time, upon such yron as shalbe by and thorough the same high wayes so carried by way of distresse. And if such Justice of peace by reason of absence or other occasion, doe not or shall not within fourtie dayes next after the saide first day of May, yeerely assigne or appoint

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xix.

appoint where and in what place of the high wayes, the saide
sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke to be caried as aforesaide
shalbe layde, or where and howe the money thereof due or so
paide, shalbe employed and bestowed: That then the same sin-
dar, grauell, stone, sande, or chalke, shalbe layed and employed,
by such person and persons as by this Act are to carrie and lay
the same, or to cause the same to be caried & layed in such place
and places of the high wayes, as the Surueyours of the high
wayes within the Parish for the time being, where the high
wayes shalbe most annoyed as is aforesaid, shall assigne or ap-
point, or in default thereof pay to the said Surueyours for eue-
ry such load due and vncaried, two shillings and six pence in
maner and forme aforesaide, vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne
shillings for every load of sindar, grauell, stone, sand or chalke
not caried, layed and employed in the high wayes, or two shil-
lings and six pence vnpaid as is aforesaid, to be forfeited, and
payed by the person and persons which by this Acte ought to
carrie and lay, or cause to be caried and layde, the sindar, gra-
uell, stone, sand or chalke, or therefore to haue paide as is afores-
saide, after due presentment and conuiction thereof had before
the Iustices of Oyre and Terminer, or Iustices of Peace in
any of their open Session or Sessions to be holden before them
or any of them. All which summe and summies of money to be
forfeited by reason of this Act, for or in default of carriage and
laying of the saide sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke, or pay-
ment thereof due as aforesaide, shall be likewise bestowed and
employed vpon the amendement and repaying of the high
wayes in the said Parishes, where the cause of forfeiture by de-
fault or refusall grewe and was giuen, at and by the discretion
of any such Justice of Peace as shall dwell and be resident next
vnto the place or places being most annoyed by the carrriages
aforesaid, and where the money therefore due should haue bene
paide as aforesaid, and the same to be leuied by way of distresse
by any Constable, Tythingman, Hedborough, or other officer
thereunto to bee assigned by warrant made in open Sessions
by any Clarke of the Peace of the Countie where any the of-
fence or offences aforesaide shalbe committed, or by any two
Iustices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which
were present at the Sessions, wherein the saide conuiction of,
or for any the offences aforesaide shalbe had. And if no suffici-
ent distresse can be found by the saide officer appointed to leuie
the same, or if the saide offendour shall obstinately refuse to pay
the same forfeiture, or doe not pay the same within twentie

f. i.

dayes

Dayes after a lawfull demaunde of the same, by the said officer to be appointed for the leuying thereof as aforesaide, that then every person so denying or refusing, and not paying the same forfeiture within twentie dayes as aforesaide, to forfeite the double summe he should before haue payde, to be leuied by such wayes & meanes, as to two of þe Justices of Peace of the same Countie where þe said offence shalbe committed, whereof one to be of þe Quorum, shalbe thought most meete: the same forfeiture to be likewise employed vpon þe amendement of the high wayes, as the other forfeiture should haue bin, if the same had bene leuied, according to the true intent & meaning of this Statute.

An acte for the preferua- tion of the hauen at Plymmouth.

Chapter xx.



WHEREAS your Maiesties Towne of Plymmouth in the Countie of Denon, being an ancient Borough towne, bordering vpon the mayne Sea, yet hauing a pleasant and safe harborough & rode for shippes within or neere the same, commonly called, Plymmouth Hauen, where aswel your Maiesties shippes, as the shippes and vessels of diuers your Highnesse subiects trading into foireine partes, and from port to port within this Realme, doe often vpon necessitie and otherwise arrive, harborough, refresh and vittaille themselves, aswell with fresh water, being a thing very necessary for them, as with diuers other things, hath for the most part of the yeere none, or at the least very litle fresh water within a myle of the sayde Towne, or thereabout, a matter very incommodious, by reason whereof, your Maiesties shippes, and the shippes of your Highnesse subiectes, arriving and harbouring in the saide hauen, as is aforesaid, the Mariners of the same are many and oftentimes diuven by necessitie to goe a mile or more from the said Towne and their shippes, to fetch fresh water for their necessarie

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xxxi.

cessarie blessing: By reason whereof diuers times they lost diuers good windes and opportunities, which they might take benefit of, if they might water themselves neere their shippes, besides the saide Towne being subiect to fire, as well by the enemy (for the same was once burned by the French in the time of warre) as by negligence and other mishap at home, there is no water in or neerer the saide Towne for the most part of the yere (especially in the sommer time when the dangers be greatest) then a myle, or sometime more, as the dyeth is. And where also the said hauē of Plymouth being one of the principall hauens and harboroughes of the West partes of England, doth daily querre & fill with the sande of the Tinne-woykes and Dynes neere adioyning to the same, and in short time wil be vtterly decayed, if some redyesse and speedy remedy be not had: And where also there is a water or Riuer within the said countie of Deuon, called the water or riuer of Meue, alias Meue, distant from the said Towne about eight or tenne miles, part of the which water or Riuer with some charge wil be brought into the sayd Towne of Plymouth, without any great preiudice or damunage to any owner or owners of any lande through which the same shalbe conueyed, by reason (the most part) in effect all the same land is either barren & heathie, or els hillie and drye groundes, which will be bettered and amended by the water that shal be brought through the same. By bringing of which water, most of the incommodities and dangers, and diuers others, shal not onely be remedied, but also some part of the Chanell of the saide hauen scowred & cleansed by the same Riuer, to the perpetual continuance of the same hauen: a matter most beneficiall to the Realme. And where also the inhabitantes of the same Towne are incorporated by King Henry the sixt, by the name of the Maior and Comminaltie of Plymouth, which is confirmed by your Maiestie & diuers your noble Progenitors kings of this Realme: may it therefore please your most excellent Maiestie of your most noble and abundant grace and accustomed fauour, that it may be enacted by this present Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to and for the saide Maior and Comminaltie, and to their successors, at all times after the feast of Easter now next comming, to digge & myne a Ditch or Trench, containing in breadth betweene sixe or seuen foote ouer in all places, through & ouer all the lands & grounds lying betwene the said Towne of Plymouth, and any part of the said Riuer of Meue, alias Meue, and to digge, myne, breake, banke and cast vp all and all man-

ner of rockes, stones, grauell, sande and all other lettes in any places or groundes for the conuenient or necessary conueying of the same riuer to the said Towne, and further from time to time to do reparation, and make weares, bankes, and al other things necessarie, whereby the said Riuer may be brought and continue vnto the said Towne, without let, denial, vexation or trouble of the lord or lordes, owner or owners of the same ground, or of any other person or persons by suite in the Law or otherwise, vpon paine of xx.li. for euery time that they or any of them do attempt the contrary thereof: the one halfe thereof to be to our said Soueraigne Ladie, and the other halfe to the said Maior and Comminaltie and their successors, to be recovered by action of debt, bill, playnt or information, wherein the partie defendant shall not wage his Lawe, nor in the said action, actions or suites, any esoyne, licence or protection shall bee allowed, the saide Maior and Comminaltie giuing and paying to the lord or lordes, owner or owners of the soyle where such things shalbe made or done, in recompence and satisfaction of and for the lande or ground so to be digged or mined, for the full and absolute purchase of the same, to them and their successors, so much money as by the two Iustices of the assise of the Countie of Devon for the time being, shall be adjudged, ordeined and determined: And also giuing and paying to the tenaunts, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground for such hurtes or losses as they or any of them shall haue or sustain by the same, as much as shalbe assessed, adiudged and determined by the said ii. Iustices of assises: the same recompence & satisfaction as wel concerning the lord or lords of the land, as the tenants, fermors & occupiers of the same, to be payed by the said Maior & Comminaltie of the saide Borough for the time being, or their successors, within the space of sixe weekes next after the rating, assessing & determining of the same, vnlesse the said Maior & Comminaltie & their successors can otherwise compounde and agree with the lordes, tenautes, fermors and occupiers of such lande and ground, or with any of them. And in case it happen the Maior and Comminaltie of the said Borough to make default of payment of the saide recompence and satisfaction, and resist to pay the same as is before rehearsed, that then the lord, lordes, owner, owners, tenautes, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground, that is agriued therewith, and to whome the recompence & satisfaction ought to be payed, shall and may lawfully commence, affirme & take his or their action of debt by the course of the common Lawe, against

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxi.*

against the Mayor and Comminaltie of the said Borough for the time being, and their successors for recoverie of the same in any Court of this Realme, at the will & pleasure of the partie grieved, and the like processe thereupon to be had, as in action of debt at the common Lawe, grounded upon contract or specialtie hath vsed to bene had, in which no wager of Lawe, escoyne, or protection shalbe allowed.

Provided alwayes, and it is further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the authoritie of the same, that the saide water shall not be conveyed through the house, garden or orcharde of any person or persons, or through any part thereof, without composition to be first had with the owners and occupiers of the said houses, gardens and orchardes.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained, shal extend to give libertie, as aforesaid, to bring the saide water, or any part thereof, out of his auncient course, to or for any intent or purpose mentioned in this Act, unlesse every such person and persons as are owners of any mylle or mylles situate and standing upon or neere the saide River of Weve alias Weue shalbe first compounded withall as aforesaid, if the saide mylles shal by the bringing of the saide water or any part thereof unto the said Towne of Plimmouth be impaired or hindered.

An acte for the preservation of Orforde Hauen.

Chapter xxi.



As much as the Hauen of Orforde in the Countie of Suffolke is greatly shouled and decayed, by the abuse of certaine Stalboats and unlawfull nettes, set avel in the sayd Hauen, as also in a place called the Gull, being a branch of the sayde Hauen, whereby the great destruction of the frye of fish there ensueth by reason of the smallnesse of the Maskes of such nettes as they vse, and also the sayde Hauen and Gull by the continuall standing of the sayd Stalboates and bling of the sayd nettes, the course of the tydes being thereby hindered, so that the sayde Hauen and Gull, with sande, sople, sulse, and pebble stones are

f.iii.

become

become of much lesse depth then heretofore they haue bene, to the great perill of shippes and vessels vsing that Harbrough, and likely to be much more perillous, or els sheld vp; and so the vse of the Hauen and Gull to be vtterly lost, if speedy remedy be not herein prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our So- ueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and with the assent of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, that from the first day of August now next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to any maner of person or persons whatlocuer, to set any net or nettes with any boate or boates called a Stallboate, or other boate or vessel whatlocuer within the entrie or mouth of the said Hauen, or in the said Gull, except the maske or shale of euery such net throughout the whole net doe containe two ynches and a halfe at the least in widenesse from knot to knot, vpon paine to forfeite for euery time that any net or nettes shalbe set or placed in the said Hauen or Gull not being of the maske or shale aforesayde, the summe of fiue pounds of lawfull English money, together with the net or nettes so set, or the value thereof, the one moytie whereof shalbe to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of her Maiesties Courtes of Recorde at Westminster, and not els where, by action, bill, plaint or Information, wherein no Essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shalbe admitted or allowed.

An Acte for the bringing of the Hauen of the Citie of Chichester by a newe cut Channell, to the Suburbes of the same Citie,

Chap.xxii.



Whereas the Citie of Chichester, in the Countie of Suffex, is a very auncient Citie, holden by the Maior, and Citizens thereof in fee farme of the Queenes Maiestie, and being situate nere the Sea coast, hath a very faire Hauen, which doth ebbe & flowe within one mile of the saide Citie, which Hauen is able to harbor in safetie in extremitie of tempest and foule

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.xxii.

foule weather on floe at lowe water, a great number of Shippes, and is therefore very necessary and commodious to all her Maiesties subiects, trading and traueyling the Seas by that coast, either in time of warre or peace, whether it be to forreine partes, or within the Realme, in so much that it is taken to be at this present, the best Hauen betweene Portesmouth, and the Thames mouth: for the better maintenance of which Hauen, and the ease of all Merchants and others hauing access thereunto, the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie, (who by the bountifullnesse of her Maiesties Progenitors likewise haue and holde together with the said Citie, the saide Hauen, watercourse and Streame thereof, with diuers other Royalties, Liberties, Priuiledges and Customes thereunto belonging, and thereby arysing to them and their successors for euer) haue of long time mainteined, and yet to their great charges, costes and expences, doe mainteine a Peere or Keye, which is built in the said Hauen with free stone, for the more commodious lading and vnlading of Shippes and Vessels trading to and from the saide Hauen. Notwithstanding all which premises, for that the saide Peere or Keye is about a mile and a halfe distant from the said Citie of Chichester, and hath neither at it, nor neere adioyning to it, any Warehouses, Storehouses, or other place of receipt, fit or conuenient eyther for the safe custody of wares or merchandizes, or for the lodging, harbouring or refreshing of Merchants, Mariners, and other Passengers, which there may happely be benighted, or arriue late, or in foule weather: And also for that the carriage of all maner of wares and merchandizes betweene the saide Citie and the saide Keye, is not onely growne of late yeeres to such an excessive price and charge, by reason of the deapenesse, foulenesse, and tediousnesse of the wayes betwene the saide Citie and Keye, as is importable to Merchants, but also the charges at diuers times of the yeere are not to be had for money, especially in Wheate season, Barley season, Hape haruest and Corne haruest, whereby the Lightermen many times lose their tides, the marchants their charge of lighterage, and the merchandize in the meane season left vpon the open Keye redde to be spoyled and lost, or at the least in great danger if it be not attended and watched, the trade of merchandize and accustomed traffique vnto the saide Citie by the Hauen aforesaid, is very greatly decayed, and the saide Hauen nothing so well haunted and frequented with Merchants, as it hath bin heretofore, whereby is likely to ensue a great decay and impoverishing,

uerishing, not onely of the state of the saide Maioz and Citizens, but also of all the Inhabitants of the Villages and Parishes nere thereunto adioyning. And for asmuch as all the inconueniences and discommodities aforesaide may be auoyded & taken away, by the bringing of the said Hauen through the land to the suburbes of the saide Citie of Chichester, and that by the iudgement of diuers wise and discrete persons skilfull and experienced in like workes, the said Hauen with the confluence of such Riuers, Brookes, and Springs of waters as are and rise nere about the saide Citie of Chichester, may be very easily (in respect of possibilitie) cutout, trenched and drawen to the said suburbes in such sort, that by meanes thereof Lighters, and small Boates may passe vpon the same water to and fro betweene the saide suburbes of the Citie of Chichester and the Kepe aforesaid, to the great ease, profite and commoditie, aswel of all the Inhabitants of the said Citie, and the Countrey, & Villages nere adiacent, as for all Merchants hauing occasion to traffique there.

In consideration of all which premisses, & for diuers other commodious, profitable, and beneficiall causes which are like to ensue, aswel to the whole common weale in generall, as to the said Maioz and Citizens, and to all Merchants and other particular persons which shal haue occasion to repaire thither: The said Maioz and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, doe most humbly beseeche your most Royall Maiestie, that it may be enacted & established in maner and fourme following: that is to say, That it shall and may be lawfull to the said Maioz and Citizens of the Citie of Chichester, their successors and assignes, at any time or times hereafter, to assigne, appoint, limite and laye out such, and so much conuenient and necessarie portions and quantities of grounde for the making of a newe Trenche or Chanell, from such place of the Hauen of the said Citie, vnto the suburbes thereof, betweene the Dell Kepe there, and a place called Fishborne, and of such length and breadth throughout, as to them, their deputies and workemen, shall seeme most meete, conuenient and necessarie for the same, and in such place and places, as they shall finde to be most apt, meete, and fittest for that purpose. And that it shall and may be lawfull for them the saide Maioz & Citizens, their successors and assignes, and their workemen, at all time and times at their pleasures to haue, take, vse and imploy to the purpose aforesaid, the said portions and quantities of grounds so by them, their deputies or workemen to be assigned, appointed,

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxij.

pointed, limited and laid out as is aforesaide, in and by all the length and breadth that the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell shall passe betweene the said Dell keye, and the said place called Fishboorne, as shalbe sufficient and requisite for the passing and conueying of the water along the said Channell, vnto the suburbs of the Citie aforesaide, and also fiftie or threescore foote in breadth, on each side of the saide newe Cut, Trench or Channell, by all the length of the same: so alwayes that they doe not in any one place take in breadth both in Channell and in ground on both sides of the water in the said newe Channell for the purpose aforesaid, aboue the breadth of two hundred foote in the whole, which space and breadth of ground is thought very needefull and requisite to be had, bled and occupied for the saide newe Channell or Cut, and for the bankes and walles thereof on both sides, as well for the apte and conuenient placing, laying, cariage, remouing & bestowing of such earth, grauell, mudde, and other soyle as shalbe cast out of the saide Channell or Trench, into places most fit and conuenient for the more strength of the same bankes & walles, and better safetie of the land on either side, against such Inundations of water as may happen. And also that all his Queenes Maiesties people may with ease freely on foote or horsebacke, passe and repasse to and fro betweene the said Citie of Chichester and the olde Hauen aforesaide, vpon the saide bankes or walles. And also that thereby the Lightermen and Botemen, if neede be, may vpon the same ground without offending any other, drawe their Lighters or Boates from place to place along the said newe Channell against the Tide or streame, as sometimes being laden they shalbe constrained so to doe.

And also that it may be likewise enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the saide Citie of Chichester, and their successors for euer, shall haue, holde, possesse and enioy all the saide ground so by them, their deputies and workemen limited, assigned, appointed and laide out as is aforesaide for the purpose aboue mentioned, in length and in breadth all along the saide newe Trench or Channell, as well for the saide newe Trench or Channell, as also for the bankes, walles and ground on both sides thereof, meete, necessary & conuenient for the Queenes subiects and people to passe, for such composition, summes of money, or other recompence, as then the saide Maior and Citizens, their successors or assignes shall compounde and agree with the lordes, owners & occupiers of the said soyle & ground.

And that it may be further enacted, that the Maior and Citizens

tizens of the saide Citie of Chichester, their successors and as-
 signes for ever, shall and may haue, holde, possesse, vse, enioy,
 continue & execute all such iurisdiction, power, rule, gouerne-
 ment, authoritie & correction of all the said newe Cut, Trench
 or Channel, and of the ground and bankes on both sides of the
 same, in maner and fourme aforesaide to be assigned, limited,
 appointed and layd out, and all Royalties, Liberties, fran-
 chises, Priuiledges, Customes, fishing, fowling, Lighterage,
 and all other profitess, commodities, casualties and aduan-
 tages whatsoeuer, aswell of the same ground and soyle, as of the
 water in the saide newe Cut, Trench or Channell, and of ei-
 ther or any of them, in as large, ample and beneficiall maner,
 to all intents, constructions and purposes, as they the saide
 Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesaid, nowe lawfully doe,
 or any of their predecessors at any time heretofore haue lawfully
 done, or of right may, should and ought to haue had, holden,
 vsed, enioyed and executed any iurisdiction, power, rule, go-
 uernement, correction, realties, liberties, franchises, priuiled-
 ges, customes, fishings, fowlings, Lighterage, and all other
 profitess, commodities and aduantages within the said Citie
 of Chichester, and the Liberties thereof, and in, by & through
 the seuerall Portes and Hauens of Winding & Hornemouthe,
 and in and by all the Creekes, members and liberties of them,
 or any of them, according to the auncient customes had, vsed
 and enioyed by the said Maior and Citizens of the said Citie
 of Chichester, and their predecessors within the said Citie, and
 according to the fourme and effect of sundry Charters and
 Grauntes vnto them the said Maior and Citizens made and
 graunted by the Queenes most noble Progenitors, and by
 her Highnesse confirmed, or by any of those wayes or meanes.

And that it may also be enacted, that it shall and may be
 lawfull to and for the saide Maior and Citizens of the Citie a-
 fforesaid, their deputies or workemen, to enter into any man-
 ner of landes nere adioyning to the saide newe Cut, Trench
 or Channell, lying within halfe a mile of the saide newe Cut,
 Trench or Channell, there to viewe what Brookes, Waters,
 Streames & Springs are in the said lands, which Brookes,
 Waters, Streames and Springs may fitly, necessarily and
 commodiously be brought and conueyed by Dike or Trench,
 vnto the saide newe Cut, Trench and Channell, to encrease the
 force of the fresh water in the said Trench or Channell, for the
 better mainteyning, continuing, clesing and scouring of the
 said newe Cut, Trench or Channell. Upon which viewe by
 them

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xxii.

them made, if any Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs be found in any of the landes aforesaide, lying within halfe a myle of the said newe cut Trench or Channell, which will fitly, necessarily and commodiously serue for the worke and purpose aboue mentioned:

That it shall and may be likewise lawfull for the said Maior & Citizens, their deputies or workemen, to limite, assigne, appoint and lay out in any of the saide landes where such Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs shalbe, such and so much conuenient portion and portions, quantitie and quantities of land, and in such conuenient place and places in the said landes, as shalbe thought aptest and fittest for the conueyance of the said Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs, vnto the newe cut Trench or Channell aforesaid, as they the saide Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen shall thinke good for that purpose.

And that it may also be enacted, that after the saide portion or portions, quantitie and quantities of land, in any the seuerall groundes aforesaide, so by the said Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen in forme aforesaide, & for the purpose last before mentioned, shalbe assigned, limited, appointed and laid out. That it shall and may also be lawfull to the saide Maior and Citizens, their deputies and workemen, to make Dikes, Trenches, or other necessary conueyances in the saide landes for the passing and conueying of the saide Brookes, Streames, Waters & Springs, from place to place through all the said landes, vnto the newe cut Trench or Channell aforesaide: And also to haue libertie from time to time to enter into the landes aforesaid, after the Dikes or Trenches shalbe there made (if neede so require) to repaire, amende, mainteine, cleanse, scourc, and keepe the same Ditches & Trenches there made, for the conueyance and passage of the saide Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs, vnto the newe cut Trench or Channell aforesaid, without the let, trouble or deniall of the lordes, owners or occupiers of the same landes: The said Maior and Citizens, their successors and assignes, compounding and agreeing with the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same landes, for all such ground as they shall vse and imploye in and about the said Dikes and Trenches, and yeelding also and paying vnto them such satisfaction and recompence for the same landes, with the losses, hinderances and damages, which they and euery of them shall susteine thereby, as shalbe concluded and agreed for, betweene the saide lordes, owners and

and occupiers of the same lands, & the said Mayor & Citizens.

And that it may likewise be enacted, that the Mayor and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, their successors, deputies or workemen, shall not by vertue of this Acte, haue, take, vse or imploy any mans ground or land, to any the purposes or vses afore mentioned, vntill they haue compounded with the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same ground for the same.

Provided alwayes that if any lord, owner or occupier of any such ground or landes, needfull or requisite to be used or imployed to or for the purposes aforesaide, shall refuse such summe or summes of money or other composition for his or their title, interest or estate, of and in the said landes as shal be to him or them offered or tendered by the said Mayor and Citizens, their successors or assignes, for and in recompence thereof: that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the lord Chancellor of Englande, or lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, by his discretion, at the suite and petition of the Mayor and citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, to appoint and authorize by commission vnder the great Seale of Englande twelue commissioners, whereof foure to be Aldermen or other discrete citizens of the saide citie of Chichester inhabiting within the said citie, and the other eight to be noble men or Gentlemen being in the commission of Peace in the sayde countie of Sussex, inhabiting within the saide countie, which twelue Commissioners or sixe of them, whereof two to be of the sayd Aldermen or Citizens of the said citie of Chichester, and the other foure to be of the saide noble men or gentlemen, by vertue of this Acte and of the saide commission, shall haue full power and lawfull authoritie by their discretion to name, assigne, appoint and determine what summes of money, yeerely rent, or other recompence the lordes, owners and occupiers of all, or any of the landes or groundes to be limited, assigned, appointed, and layde out for the purposes aforesayde, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall haue, take and accept of the sayde Mayor and Citizens and their successors in full satisfaction of, and for the same lande and ground, or of and for any other hinderance, dammage, losse, decaye or indemnitie that they, the saide lordes, owners and occupiers, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall or may haue or susteine by reason of the premisses, so as the same be set downe in writing, Indented vnder their handes and seales, whereof the one parte to be deliuered to the sayd lordes, owners and occupiers

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.xxii.

occupiers of the saide landes and groundes, their heires or assignes, and the other parte thereof to the Maior of the sayde Citie for the time being, within one moneth next after the same shall be so set downe in writing: And that such lordes, owners and occupiers, their heires and assignes shall or may haue their remedie and recouerie of and for such money, pecuniary rent, or other recompence against the Maior and citizens of the said citie of Chichester, and their successors and others, by action of debt, distresse or otherwise, as for such like thinges in cases at the common lawe is vsed, and like proces and proceeding to be therein, as in other like cases at the common lawe is vsed. And be it further enacted, that the Maior and citizens of the saide citie of Chichester and their successors, shall make and mainteine at their costes and charges, the hedges, bankes, walles and fences requisite and necessarie betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the vse abouesayde, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient Bridges and wayes for the passage of the Queenes liege people and their carriages.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shall lade or unlade any goods, wares or merchandize in the sayde new cut, trench or channell, but at such lading & unloading place, wharfe or kepe, as shall be made for that purpose, at or neere the ende of the saide newe cut, trench or channell next the sayde citie of Chichester aforesaide, vpon paine to forfeite for euery Tunne weight which shall be so laden or unladen, in any other place in the saide newe cut, trench or channell, twentie shillings, and so after that rate: which said forfeitures shall be to the Maior and citizens of the said citie and their successors, to the vse aforesayde, the same to be recouered by the saide Maior and citizens and their successors by action of debt in any court of record: in which action, no esoyne, protection, or wager of lawe shall be allowed. And that goods, wares and merchandise shall or may be laden and unladen at the sayde lading and unloading place, wharfe or kepe so to be made at or neere the ende of the sayde newe cutte, trench or channell next to the said Citie of Chichester, as safely and lawfully to all intents and purposes, as the same might haue bene laden or unladen at the foresayde olde pcece or kepe before the making of this acte.

Provided alwayes, that if the saide commissioners or sixe of them as aforesayde, shall name, assigne, appoint or determine any summe or summes of money, other then by payment of

G. i.

peetely

yeerely rent to be giuen or paide by the sayd Maior and citizens or their successors, to the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same lande or grounde to be limited, assigned, appointed and layde out for the purposes aforesaide, or any of them, that then before such time as the said Maior and Citizens or their successors shall haue, take, vse or imploie the sayde lande or grounde, or any parte thereof to the purposes or vses before mentioned, the sayde Maior and citizens or their successors shall pay or satisfie, or cause to be paide or satisfied the saide summe or summes of money to the said lordes, owners and occupiers, their executors or assignes, so that the saide lordes, owners and occupiers or any of them require and demaunde the same at the dwelling house of the Maior of the aforesayde citie of Chichester for the time being.

¶ Provided also that this present acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise be auailable, extende, or giue any libertie to the saide Maior and citizens, and their successors, or any of them, to haue or take any the landes, tenements or hereditaments, or any liberties, franchises, Realities, priuiledges, iurisdiccions, rightes, customes or ducties of the right honourable Charles lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, lord Chamberlaine of her Maiesties most honourable housholde, and of the most noble order of the Garter Knight, his heires or assignes, of or in the mannor of Appledram in the countie of Sussex aforesayde, or any parte or parcell thereof or thereunto belonging or appertaining, or otherwise howsoever, without the speciall assent and agreement of the said lord Howard his heires or assignes first had and obtained in writing vnder his or their hande and seale,

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap.xxiii.*

An acte for Clothmaking

*in the Townes of Boxstead and Langham,
in the Countie of Essex.*

Chapter xxiii.

Whereas by a certaine Act of Parliament beginning at Westminster the xx. Day of January, in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late King Philip & Queene Mary, & there continued untill the seventh day of March, in the said fourth & fifth yeeres of y^e reignes of the said late King & Queene, amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the first day of May then next following, no person or persons whatsoeuer should vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of wollen Clothes long or short, or Karles, plaine whites, or plaine straighes, to y^e intent to put the same to sale, but onely in a market Towne where Cloth had continually bin vsed to be made by the space of ten yeeres then last past, or in a Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery such wollen Cloth or Karsey, made, wouen, or rowed out of such Citie, Borough, Towne corporate or market Towne, fine pounds: And where also it is prouided in y^e said Act, that it shalbe lawfull to any person then vsing or exercising the feate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth, or Karsey, to inhabite or dwell where they then did dwell, and there to vse the making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth or Karsey as he hath heretofore, any thing in the sayde Act notwithstanding: And where it is further prouided by the sayde Act, that it shall be lawfull to all and euery person or persons which then did, or after that time should inhabite or dwell in any of the Shyres of Northwales, Cheshire, or Lancashire, Westmerlande, Cumberlande, Northumberlande, Bishopricke of Durham, Cornetwall, Suffolke, Kent, the Towne of Goddelmine in the Countie of Surrey, or Dorsetshire, being not within twelue miles of the Citie of Worke, or in any of the Townes or villages nere adioyning to the water of Strowde in the Countie of Gloucester, where Clothes haue bene vsually made by the space of twentie yeeres then last past, and hauing bene a Wrentice to the

G.ii. occupation

occupation of Clothmaking, or vsed the same by the space of seuen yeeres, to set by, vse, and exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of wollen Cloth out of a Citie, Borough, or market Towne, as befoze they might haue done, any thing in the sayd Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas by one other Acte beginning at Westminster the xxiii. of January, in the first yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, the Queene that now is, and there prologed vntill the xxv. day of the same moneth, and then there holden and continued vntill the viii. day of May, then next following, amongst other things it was enacted in maner and forme following, that forasmuch as the Townes, and villages of Bocking, Westbargholl, Dedham, and Cockshall in the Countie of Essex, be fayre large Townes and as well planted for Clothmaking, as the said Towne of Goddelmire, or better, and fewer Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpose, and haue bene inhabited of a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth to the great common wealth of the countrey there, and nothing preiudiciall to, or for the Common wealth of this Realme, it was therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the sayd last recited Parliament, that it should be lawfull to all & euery such person or persons which now doe inhabit or dwell, or hereafter shal dwell in the said Townes or villages of Bocking, Westbargholl, Cockshall, & Dedham, or in any of them, now vsing or exercising, or that hereafter shal vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, by the space of seuen yeeres at y least, or haue bene Prentice thereto by the like space of seuen yeeres, to inhabit & dwell in the same villages & Townes of Bocking, Westbargholl, Cockshall, & in euery or any of them, & to vse the making & weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, as befoze that time they might haue done, if the said Act had neuer bin made, any thing in the sayd Act to the contrary thereof made, or any other Acte, statute or lawe heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as the Townes of Bostead and Langham in the sayd Countie of Essex, are faire ancient Townes, and aswell planted for Clothmaking, as any of y said Townes of Bocking, Westbargholl, Dedham, and Cockshall, and fewe Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpose, and haue bin inhabited a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth, to the great

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxiiii.

great Common wealth of the Countrey there, by setting to worke a great number of pooze people, as well within the sayd Townes of Borsted and Langham, as in diuers other villages and Townes there round about, and being nothing prejudiciall to or for the Common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to and for all and euery such person or persons which now doe inhabite or dwell, or that hereafter shall inhabite or dwell in the sayd Townes or villages of Borsted and Langham, nowe vsing or exercising, or that hereafter shall vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, by the space of seuen yeeres at the least, or haue bene, or shall be hereafter Prentice thereunto by the space of seuen yerres, to inhabite and dwell in the sayde Townes or villages of Borsted & Langham, & there to vse the making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, as before the making of the sayde Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reigne of King Philip & Queene Mary they might haue done, and as the sayde Act had neuer bene had nor made, any thing in the sayde Act to the contrary thereof made, or any other Act, statute or lawe heretofore made to the contrary hercof in any wise notwithstanding.

❧ An acte for the keeping of the Sea bankes, and Sea workes, in the Countie of Norffolke.

Chapter xxiiii.



Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the second and third yerres of the raigne of the late King Philip and Queene Marie, one Acte was made and ordeyned for the amending and maintaining of highwayes, which saide Acte hauing no longer continuance but for seuen yeeres after the ende of the same Parliament, was afterwardeg by one other

¶ G.iii.

Acte

Acte of Parliament made in the fifth yere of the Quenes Ma-
iesties raigne that nowe is reuiued to haue further continu-
ance for a certaine time yet enduring, in which sayde Acte
made in the saide fifth yere, and one other Acte made in the
xviii. yere of her Maiesties raigne, there were contained di-
uers further additions and ordinances, tending to the amend-
ment and maintcnance of the said high wayes: And whereas
the Sea bankes and Sea woorkes in sundry partes of the Sea
coastes within the Countie of Norfolk, (not being within the
particular charge of any person or persons, or of any Towne-
ship, or to be maintained by any other common charge) are by
the working of the Sea ruined & decayed, to the great hurt and
preiudice of many Towneshippes within thre miles of the
said bankes and Sea woorkes, and likely daily more and more
to growe in ruine and decay, if conuenient remedie be not pro-
vided in that behalfe: And whereas the highwayes within
thre miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea woorkes be so gra-
uely and sandy, as neither neede nor require for the amendment
of the same so many of the said day woorkes, as be limited and
appointed by the said Statutes, the surplusage of which saide
day woorkes, if it might be ycerely imploied towarde the re-
pairing, amending and maintcnance of such of the saide Sea
bankes and Sea woorkes, as are not or ought not to be made &
maintained at the particular charge of any person or persons,
or at the charge of any Towneshippe, or by acreshotte, or other
common charge, would be a singular benefite and helpe to the
aforesaid Towneshippes within thre miles of the saide Sea
bankes and Sea woorkes so ycerely to be made and maintai-
ned: For remedie whereof be it enacted and ordained by au-
thoritie of this present Parliament, that from & after the feast
of Pentecost nowe next ensuing, the Iustices of peace within
the said Countie of Norfolk shall and may ycerely, at any ge-
nerall Sessions to be holden within the said Countie, for and
towards the making & amending of any the said Sea bankes
or Sea woorkes, (nowe being, or that hereafter shalbe in ruine
or decay) limit and appoint so many of the aforesaid day woorkes,
as by their discretions shall bee thought superfluous and not
needefull to be employed towarde the amendement of the a-
foresaid highwayes within thre miles of the said Sea banks
or Sea woorkes which shall needefully require any such repa-
ration or amendement.

And be it further enacted, that euery person and persons,
dwelling within thre miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea
woorkes

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxiiii.

wozkes needefully to be amended, as is aforesaid, shal pcerely vpon reasonable warning giuen, during so many dayes as shall be limited and appointed in the said Sessions, in respect of his and their labour and carriages, stand and be in that degree charged and chargeable towards the making, repairing and amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea wozkes, as by the aforesaide Statutes they stande charged and chargeable for the amendement of any high wayes, and that they & euery of them for the not doing & performing the same, shall incurre the like paine, penaltie and forfaiture as is contained in the aforesaide Statutes made for the amendement of highwayes, and euery of them. And that the said Iustices likewise in their aforesaide generall Sessions, shall and may nominate and appoint the High Constables of euery Hundred, that shalbe charged or chargeable by force of this Acte, towards the making or amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea wozkes, to be surueiours of the saide Sea wozkes and Sea bankes, and that they and euery of them shal take vpon them the execution of the said charge and office, and duely performe the same, vpon such like paine and forfaiture as by the saide Statutes or any of them to be imposed vpon any surueyours or surueyours, for not taking vpon him or them the office of surueyours for the amendement of the highwayes. And that euery person and persons which shalbe pcerely charged to the making and maintenance of the said bankes or sea wozkes, shall be discharged of so many dayes towards the making of the high wayes, as shall be employed and bestowed towards the making and amending of the said Sea wozkes and Sea bankes, all the saide penalties and forfaitures to be leuied in maner and forme as in the saide Statutes are limited or appointed. This Act to endure and continue for the space of five yeres, and from thenceforth vnto the ende of the Parliament next ensuing the said five yeres.

G.iiii.

An

An Acte for the explanation of the Statute, for the maintenance of Rochester Bridge.

Chapter xxv.



Whereas by the former part of the Statute made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, and by the Prouiso in the ende of the same Statute, the intent and meaning is, that the contribution money of the lands and tenements contributoie to the repaire & maintenance of Rochester bridge in the Countie of Kent, ought from time to time to bee taxed by the two Wardens and twelue Assistants of the saide Bridge, or by the moze part of them (when neede of suche contribution should require) for supplie of those reparations of the sayde bridge, which the reuenues of the lands proper and belonging to the saide bridge will not suffice to doe: And whereas the saide two Wardens and twelue Assistantes, be euery yeere elected of the owners of lands contributoie as aforesaid, and the accounts of all receits and payments are by the two Wardens euery yere duely made, and the money duely imployed as is limited by the sayd late Statute, yet for want of expresse words, limiting that the said Wardens and Assistants should take the saide contributoie landes in suche case of want as aforesaid, the same Wardens and Assistants, hetherto haue ben doubtful, & haue forborne to make such Taxe, and thereby haue bene forced vpon their owne credits and frendshippes, to procure y^e want aforesaid to be supplied by some beneuolēt loanes & giftes of sondry persons, a matter very difficult, and not to be trusted vpon for perpetuall maintenance of the said bridge: Be it therfore declared, explaned, ordained and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, y^e from time to time hereafter, as oft as the rents or other profites of the lands proper and belonging to the saide Bridge, shall not be sufficient to beare

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxv.

beare the charge of reparations of the saide Bridge. The said two Wardens and xii. Assistants for the time being, being elected (of the owners of landes contributozie) or the saide two Wardens together with the more part of the said twelve Assistants, shall and lawfully may take all the saide contributozie landes and tenements, rating every parish where those landes doe lie, reasonably and proportionably at such summe of money, and to be payed in such manner and forme as by the saide two Wardens and xii. Assistants, or the saide Wardens with the most part of the twelve Assistants as aforesaid (assembled at the accustomed place of election) shall be limited and appointed in writing vnder their hands and Seales: for due leuie and satisfaction whereof, it shall be lawful to any person by the said two Wardens and Assistants, or two Wardens with the most part of the twelve Assistants, as aforesaid (vnder their hands and Seales in writing authorized) to leuie the same money taxed, to take and seise the goods and chattels of any of the inhabitantes, or owners of contributozie landes, in the Parish where any part of the saide money so taxed, shall be vnpaid, and to leuie the same money by sale of the said goods and chattels, and if the goods or chattels so taken, seised & sold, shall amount to more value then the said Taxation shall come vnto, that then the residue of the saide money, ouer and aboue the said Taxation, shall be deliuered vnto the person or persons, whose goods or chattels shal be so solde. And for a conuenient assemblee to make a due election of such Wardens and Assistants peercly, as will be carefull for maintenance of the saide Bridge, it is further ordained and enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that every yeere at the election of the saide two Wardens and twelve Assistants (by the said former Statute limited) two at the least of householders inhabitantes of every parish, in which there are foure householders at the least, within seuen miles of the saide Bridge, and wherein any of the sayde contributozie landes doe lie, shal be present to giue their voices at the same election, vpon paine of tenne shillings to be forfeited by the inhabitantes of every such parish, making defaulte of such apparance, the same penalties to be leuied in forme as afore is limited, for leuying of the contribution money, taxed as aforesaid, and to be imploied vpon the reparations of the saide Bridge, and the expences of the saide Wardens, Assistantes or inhabitantes, at the saide election day, to be paid or bozne at their owne charges, every man to beare his owne charge.

¶ An

An acte for explaning
of the Statute for the amending of the High-
 wayes betweene Middleton and the Kings Fer-
 rye, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in
 the Countie of Kent,

Chapter xxvi.



Whereas at the Parliament holden in the eighteenth yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, there was one very necessary and profitable Lawe then made, for the repairing and maintaining of the Ferry and passage called the Kings Ferry, within the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent, & for the vsuall Highway leading from the market Towne called Middleton to the said Ferry: In & by which Acte or Statute for the repairing & amending of the said highway leading from Middleton to the said Ferry, being in great decay, it is amongst other things enacted, that it should be lawfull from thenceforth yere by yere during the space of ten yeres, for iii. Iustices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, next inhabiting to the said towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, reasonably to assesse & take al and euery land occupiers dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferry, as to their discretions should seeme conuenient, not exceeding the summe of one pennie, vpon euery acre of fresh Marsh and bpland in one yere, and vpon euery tenne Acres of salt Marsh one penny in one yere. And forasmuch as vpon the letter of the same braunche some doubt and question hath risen, whether the said Iustices could lesse any but such as be lande occupiers, and dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant of the said Ferry: And that thereby the taxations by them to be made by the letter of the said lawe, will not suffice to repaire the saide decayed wayes, for that the landes and groundes lying out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferry, are for the most part occupied by such persons as be inhabiting without the compasse of the said foure miles, by reason whereof of the said Highwayes remaine still unrepaired and not amended, and are growen into further decay, then at the time of the making

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxvi.

making of the said Statute they were, to the great daunger & annoyance of the Queenes Maiesties subiects passing by and through the same: For the better explanation of the said Statute, and for the redresse of the saide wayes, be it now enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that yerely from henceforth for euer, betweene the feast of Easter and the feast of Pentecost, it shall and may bee lawfull to and for sixe, five, four, or three Iustices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, inhabiting within eight miles of the said Towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, to asseesse and take vpon all and euery the landes and groundes lying and being without the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferrie, such asselements and taxations for and towards the repairing and amending of the said highway, as to them shall seeme reasonable, notwithstanding that the owners or occupiers of the same landes or grounds be dwelling without the compasse of the saide foure miles, so that the same asselements and taxations exceed not aboue one penny for euery Acre of fresh Marsh and vpland for one yere, and not aboue one penny for euery tenne Acres of salt Marthe for one yeece, the said former Acte or any article, br aunche or thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. And that the saide taxations and asselements shall be leuied and imployed for and towarde the repairing of the saide high way, by such person and persons dwelling out of the saide Isle within foure miles of the said Ferry, as by the Iustices that shal asseesse and take the same shalbe limited and appointed, and the same person and persons so to be appointed, to haue like power and authoritie for the leuying thereof by distresse, in such maner and forme as is limited to the said Ferry Warden, by the said recited Statute for the leuying and gathering of asselements within the saide Isle, and the saide person and persons so to be appointed to accompt and to deliuer the arrerages thereof (if any happen to be) to the saide Iustices at such time and place as by them shalbe appointed.

¶ An

An Acte for the In-
ning of Earith and Plumsted
 Marshes.

Chap. xxvii.



Whereas diuers Statutes were and haue beene made & provided before this time, in the v. viii. xiiii. and xxiii. yeeres of the Queenes Maiesties most happy raigne, for the winning and Inning of the surrounded Marshes, lying & being in the Parishes of Earith, Lynnes, & Plumsted in the Countie of Kent, from the water and floudes of the riuer of Thames: And whereas John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Doynes, James Guichardine, and Roger James, by lawfull assignements had, haue or ought to haue to them, their heires and assignes, all such authoritie, interest and benefite, as the Inners of any of them in any of the saide Statutes named, had or ought to haue, in or about the Inning or winning of the saide Marshes: And where, in and about the Inning and winning of the said Marshes, the said John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Doynes, James Guichardine and Roger James, haue beene at great and excessive charges, and by the meanes of shortnesse of time to them limited and expired, as also by the default of vnskilfull woorkemen, who tooke vpon them the saide worke, the said Inners are in danger of great losse: And for that the Inning and winning of the saide Marshes is very beneficiall to the common wealth, the performauce whereof requireth both a very great charge and long time: It is therefore nowe enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviij.

and by the authoritie of the same, that it shall and may be lawfull to the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Doyne, James Guichardine, and Roger James, their heires and assignes, and to euery other their seruantes, factours, deputies, labourers & workmen, and to euery of them, at the costes and charges of the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Doyne, James Guichardine and Roger James, their heires and assignes, at all and euery tyme and times after the end of this Session of Parliament, during the terme of sixe yeeres then next following, to Inne, fence and winne all and singular the grounds and Marshes aforesaide now surrounded or ouerflown with water, or any part or parcell of them or any of them at their wills and pleasures, and to labour, worke and trauaile from time to time during the saide terme of sixe yeeres, in, about and vpon the Inning, fencing and winning of the said grounds and Marshes, and euery or any of them, or in, about and vpon the Inning, fencing & winning of any part or parcell of them, or any of them. And for the Inning and fencing of the said Marshes and grounds, and for the mainteyning and continuing of the Inning and fencing of the said Marshes and grounds to be Inned, to cutte and take so much growing Reeде and earth, as is or shall be vpon the premisses, as shalbe necessarie for the first making of the wall of the saide Marshes, without contradiction or deniall of any person or persons: The valewe of the same Reeде to be borne proportionablie by the owners of the grounds that shalbe Inned according to their severall quantities of their grounds that shalbe so Inned, and so likewise by the space of one yeere after such Inning, for the maintenance and repaying of the same wall, and not otherwise to be employed. And that immediatly after the substantiall Inning, fencing and winning of the said groundes and Marshes, or any of them, or any part or parcell of them, or of any of them from the saide water and floods as is aforesaide, the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Doyne, James Guichardine, & Roger James, their heires and assignes, shall haue and enioye to them their heires & assignes for euer, the one halfe of all the said groundes so Inned, and the other part or remaine thereof, shall bee and belong to such owners as haue any Marke land within that

D.i. parcell

parcell so Inned, according to the severall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interests which they now have in the saide parcell so Inned. And also in consideration that they the said Inners shall substantially and sufficiently maintain and repaire the walles and bankes of the same Marshes so hereafter to be wonne, by the space of one whole yeere next after the Inning and partition thereof, at the costes and charges of the said Inners, they the said Inners shall further have and enjoy to them & to their heires one eight part of the other halfe of the saide groundes and Marshes so hereafter Inned, fenced and wonne, and shall likewise have partition of the said eight part: And that the saide moitie and eight part that shall bee and apperteyne to the said Inners, their heires and assignes by the partition thereof to be made, shall be holden of the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successours, as of her Honour of Eastgreenwicke in the Countie of Kent, in free Socage by fealtie, and one Denie rent for every Acre. And that further, in consideration of the great costes, charges and travaile, aswell heretofore as hereafter to be sustained about the Inning of the same Marshes, the said moitie and eight part that shall apperteyne to the said Inners, shall be discharged of all Parsonage Tithes whatsoever, for and during the Terme of seven yeeres next after the Inning, winning and fencing of the same.

And it is likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Bondes, Couenants and agreements heretofore had or made, whereby the said Inners, their heires or assignes should have any lesse or shorter time for the Inning, winning and fencing of the saide Marshes, or whereby the same Inners, their heires and assignes should have and enjoy any lesser or smaller portion of the saide Marshes for their charges, paines and industrie about the Inning & winning of the Marshes, then is limited and appointed vnto them by this present Acte, and that all Bondes, Couenants and promises tending to the preventing, hindering, or staying of the making of this Acte, shall be utterly voyde, frustrate, and of no force or effect in the Lawe, any thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further by authoritie of this present Act enacted, that immediately after the substantiall Inning of the sayde Marshes it shall and may be lawfull for the sayd Inners, their heires and assignes, and the suruivour of them, and the heires

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxvii.

heires and assignes of euey of them, and the sayde owners of such grounds as shalbe Inned, their heires and assignes, or in default of the owners, vpon request thereof to be made by the sayd Inners their heires or assignes, to thre or foure of the said owners, their heires and assignes to resort to the Right Honorable the Lozde Chauncelour of England for the time being: and that by the authoritie of this Acte, that the sayde Lozde Chauncelour shall and may awarde forth a Commission to such person and persons as to his discretion shall be thought meete, to make particion and diuision betweene the sayd owners and Inners, and also betweene the sayde owners according to the seuerall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interestes which they now haue in the sayd parcels so Inned, according to the true intent and meaning of this estatute: and vpon the making of the sayde deuision and partition, it is the true intent and meaning of the sayd Inners and owners and of this present Acte, that euey owner by indifferent appointment of the sayd Commissioners, shall haue his part assigned to him seuerally out of such of the sayde Inned Marshes, as was his owne proper lands before the making of this present Act.

Provided also, that euey Owner and Inner that shall haue any land so Inned, shall haue fit and conuenient maine wayes for drift and carriage as neede shall require through the sayde Marshes that shall be so Inned, for the vse of their grounds Inned, without disturbance of the particular Owner or his or their heires or assignes.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte shall not extend to the late Inned Marshes, commonly called or knowen by the name of Carith Marshes, or the bankes, wastes, and forelands of the same, or to the Reede or other commodities growing or comming, in, or by reason of the same or any part thereof.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all such of the sayd surrounded Marsh lands as shalbe by the said Inners their heires or assignes, or any of them Inned, and are now holden of Edmund Cooke of North Cray in the Countie of Kent Esquire, as of his Mannors within the sayd Countie of Kent, called Lysnes and Fauntz, or of either of them, or which are parcell of the sayd Mannors or of either of them, shalbe holden of him the said Edmund Cooke, his heires and assignes onely, as of such of the sayde Mannors whereof

the sayd Marsh lands are nowe holden, or are parcell in soc-
cage tenure by fealtie, and one penny rent yeerely to be payde
at the feast of S. John Baptist, to the sayde Edmund Cooke
his heires and assignes for every acre of the same by such per-
son and persons as are or hereafter shalbe Tenants thereof for
all seruices.

God saue the Queene.



Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap.xxviii.*

❧ An acte of one Sub-

*sidie graunted by the
Cleargie.*

Chapter xxviii.



Here the Prelates & Clergie of the prouince of Canterburie, haue for certaine considerations louingly & liberally giuen & graunted vnto the Quenes most excellent Maiestie, a Subsidie of fixe shillings of the pounce, to be taken and leuied of all & singular their promotions spiritual within the same prouince, during þe terme of thre yeres

nowe next ensuing, in such certaine maner and forme, & with such exceptiōs and prouisiōs, as be specified and contained in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered vnto the Quenes Highnes, vnder the Seale of the most Reuerend father in God, John, nowe Archbishop of Canterburie, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is nowe exhibited in this present Parliament, to be ratified and confirmed. The tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes:

Illustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam, & subiectionem, ac felicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ serenissimæ Regiæ sublimitati per presens publicum Instrumentum, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prelati & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ in sacra Sinodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & autoritate Breuis Regii vestri in ea parte nobis directi in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis diui Pauli London, vicesimo quarto die mensis Nouembris, Anno Do-

Hiii,

mini

mini millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo quarto, iam current, inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vsque ad & in decimum sextum diem presentis mensis Decembris continuata & prorogata in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ Cathedralis predictæ, eodem decimo sexto die presentis mensis Decembris legitime congregati pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione pöderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, necnon & pro eorum erga vestram regiam sublimitatem officio, quoddam vltaneum ac spontaneum & voluntarium subsidium vestræ Regiæ munificentia vnanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continent.) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixe vestræ Regiæ Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum subsidium pro vestra solita clementia benigne accipiatis, ac bene consulere gratiose dignemini. Tenor vero dictæ concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, & est talis.

The Brelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated and assembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, considering their bounden dueties to your Maiestie their most naturall & gracious soueraigne Lady, & hauing in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they daily receiue, not onely by your most gracious and godly gouernement whereby they be conserued in peace and quietnes, and so more able to serue God, and intende to their office & vocation, but also, and that most chiefly, by the setting forth and aduancing of Gods most holy word, and his sincere & true religion in this your Realme, & abolishing of al foraine power contrary to the same: Considering also aswell the great charges, wherewith it can not be but that your Maiesty from time to time is like to be burthened, in defending & preserving this your Realme with other your Highnes Dominions, and also the great charges wherewith your Maiestie hath bene & is like to be charged by reason of popish mutinies & attempts, to the ouerthrowe of true Religion and your Highnes estate, as much as such practises either could or can preuaile.

In consideration of the premises, and for a true declaration of their bounden dueties, good hearts and mindes towards your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde and consent together, with most heartie good will haue giuen and graunted, and by these presents doe giue and graunt to your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, one Subsidie in manner and forme following.

That

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviii.

That is to saye, That euery Archbischoppe, Bisshop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, & Vicar, & euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporal possession to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, now not deuided or separated by acte of Parliament or otherwise fro the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your Highnes, your Heires and Successors, for euery pounde that he may yeerely dispende by reason of the sayd spiritual promotion, the summe of sixe shillings. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shall be made, the Rate, Taxation, Valuation and Estimatio now remaining of record in your Maiesties court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maiesties most Noble Father, in the yere of his reigne, concerning such promotions as now be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely be followed & obserued without making any Valuation, Rate, Taxation or Estimation, other then in the said record is nowe comprised.

Provided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the said Rate & Valuation before mentioned is yerely payd to your Highnes for the said perpetual Disme, so as there remaineth onely nine partes yerely to the Incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of sixe shillings the pound shall be vnderstanded and meant onely of euery pound of the said nine partes, and of no more.

Provided alwaies, that no person that is already promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, & hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruites of the same sithence the second day of October last past, in the yere of our Lorde God, one thousande five hundredeth fourescore and foure, or that is or heereafter shall be promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, and shall compound with your Maiestie, your Heires or Successors, for the first fruites of the same, on this side the second day of October, which shall be in the yere of our Lorde one thousand five hundredeth fourescore and seuen, shall be contributorie or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, with any part of this Subsidie, during the first yere after the time of any such compounding for his first fruites: And that euery such person already promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, as hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruites of the same, betweene the seconde day of October, in the yere of our Lorde God, one thousande five hundredeth fourscore & three,

and the saide seconde day of October, in the yere of our Lorde
 GOD, one thousande five hundredeth fourescore and foure,
 shalbe contributozie or charged for the same promotion to your
 Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, but only with the moy-
 tie of the first paiement of the saide Subsidie, in respect that the
 mortie of his first frutes for the said promotion remained vn-
 paid to your Maiestie the saide second of October, one thou-
 sand five hundredeth fourescore and foure.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe also graunt, that this
 Subsidie of sixe shillings the pounce, of the nine partes of the
 peere value of euery promotion spirituall aforesaide within
 y^e said prouince taxed as is aforesaid, shalbe paide to your Ma-
 iestie, your Heires and Successors, within three yeres next en-
 suing the date hereof, in maner and forme following: That is
 to say, two shillings of euery pounce aforesaide, in euery of the
 said three yeres. The first paiement thereof to be due at the se-
 cond day of October now next ensuing, in y^e peere of our Lord,
 one thousande five hundredeth foure score and five: And the se-
 cond paiement thereof to be due at the seconde day of October,
 which shalbe in the yere of our Lord, a thousand five hundredeth
 foure score and sixe: And the third paiement thereof to be due at
 the second day of October, in the yere of our Lord, one thou-
 sand five hundredeth foure score and seven, to be deliuered and
 paid ycerely by such person or persons as in this present graunt
 shall be appoynted to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord
 high Tresourer, or vnder Tresourer of Englande for the
 time being, or to suche person or persons, and in suche place or
 places, as shall please your highnesse to appoynt to be paide, at
 or before the two and twentieth day of Januarie, in euery of
 the said three yeres, without paying any thing to the receiuer,
 or to any other officer or persons to be assigned for the receite
 thereof, for any Acquittance or other discharge vpon any suche
 paiement or receit of the saide Subsidie, or any parte thereof, to
 be giuen and deliuered, but onely foure pence, and that to the
 Clarke for writing of euery of the same Acquittances or dis-
 charge for euery of the same payments.

Item, your Highnesse saide Prelates and Cleargie also doe
 graunt, that euery Priest and al other Ecclesiastical persons,
 hauing any pencion payable by your Maiestie, your Heires or
 Successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monaste-
 ries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities,
 Guilds & Hospitals, or of any other spiritual dignitie or corpo-
 ration now dissolved within the said prouince of Canterburie,
 shall

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviii.

Shall likewise pay to your Highnes, your heires & successours, sixe shillings of euery pounce of the saide pensions, within the said three yeeres, at such dayes & times as are before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detention of the said sixe shillings shalbe made yeerely in the handes of the payers of the saide pensions, after the rate and portion of two shillings the pound, euery of the said three yeeres to be accompted for and answered to your Maiesties vse, by your highnesse Receiuours and Officers deputed for the paiement of such pensions, in their seuerall accomptes: within the which, allowance shall be giuen them for their paiement of euery such pensions, liable to the seuerall payments of the said Subsidie.

Item, your saide Prelates and Clergie do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendary, receiuing an annuall stipend being no perpetuities of eight pounds or aboue within the said prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your Highnesse, your heires and successours, sixe shillings & eight pence in euery of the saide three yeeres, at such time and to such persons, as the said Subsidie shalbe payed: And for default of the payment of the saide stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar or other Spirituall or Temporal person, Proprietarie or Farmour, hyring any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable and charged for and with the payment of the saide sixe shillings eight pence for the saide Priest or Minister euery of the saide three yeeres, and shall and may make retention of his and their wages quarterly, of so much as the saide stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the said three yeeres.

Item, your said Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Archbishop and Bishop, and (the Sea being voyde) euery Deane and Chapter of that Sea voyde, shalbe Collectours of this Subsidie within their proper Dioces, during the saide three yeeres, other then of the pensions aforesaid: and the saide Archbishop, Bishop, or the Sea being voyde, the Deane and chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their Seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendary Priestes and Ministers within their Dioces as be chargeable by this Acte, at or before the saide two and twentieth day of Januarie, yeerely during the said three yeeres.

And those stipendary Priestes and Ministers onely shalbe reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Acte, which shalbe in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certificat exhibited, it shalbe iustly proued that some are omitted that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case, such

such and so many other stipendarie Priestes and Ministers shalbe likewise accounted chargeable by this Acte, as within the said three yeeres shalbe so found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may bee enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament (for the speedie payment of the saide Subsidie, and to auoyde Delayes thereof) that when & as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie, or of any part thereof, or his Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment thereof, or of any part thereof, to the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnes, or by the said Lord high Treasurer: that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within iiii. dayes next after such appoyntment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be payde, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receite thereof, to the said Collectour or his Deputie, vpon euery such particuler payment: And that euery such Auditour as is or shalbe appointed to take or receiue the accompt of any such Collectour or Collectours, shall within sixe dayes next after request to him to bee made, truly & indifferently take the said accompt, and make allowance as by this graunt is appointed, vpon paine that euery such person and persons appointed to receiue the same summe or summes of money so offered, & euery such Auditour shall lose and forfeite for euery default or delay to be made, to the Collectour or Collectours so offering to make payment or accompt as is aforesaid, the summe of x. pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moytie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successours, and the other moytie to the said Collectour or Collectours so griued, the same to be paid vpon complaint made to the said Lord Treasurer, vnder Treasurer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon such complaint, shal presently examine the matter, & finding default, shall commit the offendour to ward, there to remaine vntill he shall haue payde the said seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recouering of the said Subsidie, your said Prelates and Cleargie doe likewise most humbly beseeche your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie and your said high Court of Parliament in maner and forme, (that is to say) That euery Collector of the said Subsidie, and of euery part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to vse all such wayes

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxviij.

wayes and meanes and processe as be prescribed in the Act of perpetual disme for þ collection & leuying of the same, and may make accompt therof before the Lord high Treasourer or Under-treasourer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to bee appointed for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie likewise shall assigne, in such wise and after such forme only as the said Archbishop & Bishops be now charged to make accompt for þ said perpetual Dismes or Tenth: wherby is meant, þ the lacke and default of payment of & for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, shall only charge such incumbēt or incumbentes, and such others as be bounde to pay the same: and that the Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receiued be discharged by their Certificat to bee made at or before the two & twentieth day of Januarie, in euery of the sayd three yeres vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer: and that sixe pence of euery pound, wherewith the Collectour shall be charged in his accompt cleerely to be payed into the receite of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnesse to appoynt, shall be allowed to the said Collectour vpon his accompt for the same in euery of the said three yeres for the charges of Collection, portage, safe conueying and paying of the said Subsidies.

And moreover, þ it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Subsidie shall be once due by vertue of this graunt in any of the said three yeres, if any incumbent of any benefice or promotiō Spirituall charged to the payment of the saide Subsidie, being at any time after that the same payment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally or at his dignitie, stall, Church or mansion house by the Archbishop or Bishoppe of the Dioces, or his deputie or deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sea being voyde) or by any their deputie or deputies auctorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himselte or his deputie, at a certaine day & place of conuenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay such part of the sayde Subsidie of his benefice or promotion Spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shall be due, do not either at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truely content and paye, or cause to be contented and payed the same part of the saide Subsidie, which then by him shall be due to be paid vnto þ same Archbishop or Bishop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any

any Sea being boide, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient deputation from þ said Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane & Chapter, vnder his or their Seale in that behalfe, being ready at the same day & place so signified & prescribed, to receiue any payment of the said Subsidie then due, & openly demanding the same, or else pay the same within fortie dayes next after any such prescribed day at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the said Subsidie in and at the said place & day before prescribed:) that then euery Incumbent so making default of payment of his part of the said Subsidie, in any of the said three yeeres, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writing, vnder the Seale and hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishoppe, or the common seale of the Deane and Chapter, the Sea being boide, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that the said Certificat shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, & exhibited into your Maiesties saide Court of Exchequer, at or before the two and twentieth day of Januarie in euery of the said three yeeres, shall forfeite & lose vnto your Maiestie your heires & successors, all the profits which of that only dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh such default of payment, and whereof such Certificat shalbe made, shall come, growe or arise vnto him, (ouer & aboue the charges of seruing the Cure) in one whole yeere next after such Certificat made & deliuered into your Highnes Court of Exchequer, & there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shal so long liue. And that euery such certificat of any such default of payment, shalbe made according to the tenour and effect ensuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregiis viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominae nostræ Dominae Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Fræciæ & Hib. Reginae, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis l. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, autoritate & vigore cuiusdā actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominae Reginae vicesimo septimo editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandū Subsidium eidem Dominae Reginae in eodem parliamento per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien, prouinciæ concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluend, secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito infra Diocesim nostram L. deputatus & auctorizatus omnimodā reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore, Vestris reuerentiis harū serie annuntio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopū modo quo præfertur deputat, & auctorizat, sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N. O. deputat, meum in hac parte, de quocunque beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica, in quadam Scheda præsentibus

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviii.

sentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti Subsidii pro dictis beneficiis & promotionibus debitas pro prima solutione dicti Subsidii debiti soluend, dicto secundo die Octob. ultimo præterito, prout in eadem schedula præsentibus annex, plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei Testimonium Sigillum meum præsentibus apposui, Dat. die Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo, octogesimo quinto, **The forme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth.**

Ciuitas L. vel Deconatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict, die ultimo præterit. per N. O. Deputatum meum ad soluend, apud ecclesiam de L. in commitat. K. die prox. sequen, illam partem Subsidii per ipsum debitam secundo die Octob. ultimo præterito, pro promotione sua prædicta. Sed prædict, A. B. nec apud ecclesiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea, summam per ipsum debitam (vt præfertur) soluit vel satisfecit, neque dictam summam de proficuis dictæ promotionis nec de bonis & cattallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo leuare siue recipere potui.

Þrouided alwaies, that if any parson or Incumbent chargeable by this act or graunt to any payment of this Subsidie, shal profer or tender payment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the Sea is void, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and chapter aforesaid, at any time befoze the certificat exhibited into þe Erchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the certificat made as is aforesaide, against any such person, the said Incumbent or person, against whom the certificat was so made, shal and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforesaide, and of the same shalbe tried, either by sufficient witnesses befoze the Lord Treasourer or Barons of the Erchequer, or by the trial of twelue men, vpon any issue thereupon to be ioyned betwixt the same Incumbent or any other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer or tender paymēt of þe summe due as is aforesaid: That then euery such Incumbent shal haue & enioy his promotion or promotions still, without forfaiting or losing to your Maiestie, your heires or successors, any of the profitēs thereof, & as though no certificat or default of such paymēt had ben made or exhibited, any thing in this graunt or acte to the cōtrary notwithstanding.

And further, that it may be enacted likewise, that euery Archbishop & Bishop, and Deane and chapter of euery Sea
I.i. vacant

vacant, & other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the said Subsidie of sixe shillings the pound within the said prouince of Canterburie, shall and may haue vpon euery payment of the same Subsidie made to the Lorde high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your highnes or your court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt therof in euery of the said thre yerres, a sufficient acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing of the said Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer, or of such other person or persons, as either your highnes or your saide court of Exchequer shal assign for the receipt therof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath ben accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge or quietus est witnessing & receipt of so much of the same summe of the said subsidie as shalbe so receiued: And euery such acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer for the time being, or of such auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your highnesse or your saide court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipts, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath ben vled, shal and may be good and effectual in the Law, and be also as sufficient discharge to al & euery of the said collectors, to al such intents, constructions & purposes, as if the same were made by act of parliament: And that euery of the saide collectors shal pay but onely three shillings and foure pence for euery generall and final acquittance, discharge or quietus est, for euery yeeres payment of the said Subsidie: And also that euery particular acquittance, which vpon payment of any part of the saide subsidie shalbe made by any collector or collectors of the same subsidie, or of any paymēt therof, or by his or their Deputie or Deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual, or to any person or persons contributorye and chargeable to and with the same Subsidie or any part or payment thereof, shall be good and effectual in the Lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery suche incumbent and other person and his benefice and promotion spiritual, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to bee receiued in respecte of the same benefice or promotion spiritual, for any payment or any part of the same subsidie: And y none acquittance of any other person or persons made before such certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part of his subsidie,

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviii.

nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture specified in this graunt. And to the intent it may be knowen to the court of Exchequer, who bee the Deputie or Deputies of euery such Archbishop, Bishop or Deane & chapter, authorized to receiue the same, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbishop & Bishop and Deane and chapter of any sea being voyde, shall pcerely with the certificat of the names of stipendarie priests, certifie the names of euery the deputies, to be appointed as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or any lands, possessions or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goods or cattels growing, being or renewing vpon the same, or els where apperteyning to the owners of the said Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributory to any fifteene or tenth, or any other Subsidie already graunted to your Highnesse by the Laytie, or hereafter to bee graunted, during the terme of the said three yeeres.

Provided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedrall and collegiate churches and colleges, or any of them within the said prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues and promotions, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roomes are clearely & distinctly limited, & to their owne onely vles seuered, thereof to pay the (½ tenth part being deducted) sixe shillings of euery full pounce onely, within the said three yeeres, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearsed: And that all those rentes, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnes, or any your Maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoever, giuen, graunted, bequethed, deuized or impropried vnto the saide Cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned, imployed or vled, either for or towards the pcerely maintenance of Readers of diuinitie, pooze men, Scholemasters, Ushers, Grammarians, Petitioners, Conductes, Vicars, Chozall Singing men, Chozisters, Uergerers, Sextens, or of any other necessary or daily officers or ministers, in such Cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or any of them, or for or towards repairing or repairing of any of the same Cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, shall not be charged with any part of this Subsidie. The certaintie of which portions aswell chargeable to this Subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archebishop, or Bishop

of the Dioces, or (the Sea being voyde) the Deane & chapter, or any other to whome the same shall or may appertaine, upon due search & examination, shall certifie vnder his or their seale, into your Highnes said court of Exchequer, at or before the said xxii. day of January, in euery of the sayd thre yeeres.

Provided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spiritual person, paying any pension, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, shall and may retaine ii. s. of euery pound, of euery such pension euery yeere during the said thre yeeres, to his owne reliefe, in consideration that he is charged to pay this Subsidie of vi. s. the pound, out of euery pound, of the whole value of his promotion, any covenant, graunt or band to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, and your sayd Prelates & Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authoritie, & your high Court of Parliament, that Where certaine lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, fruites & other hereditaments, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent, in and on finding & mainteining of certaine chauntries, anniuersaries, obites, lightes, lampes, and other like charges, intentes and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late king of famous memorie, Edward the sixt, by the force of a statute thereof made in the first yere of his reigne, as by the sayde Statute more plainly appeareth: That the said Cathedrall Churches, & the Bishops, Deanes or Presidents and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall or any of them, to whom the said lands, rentes and other the premisses or any of them did lately appertaine, shal not during þ sayd thre yeeres, be charged to & with any paiement of Subsidie, of and for that part & portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions and other hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the said late king, by force of the said statute, was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yeerely rentes or payments, going out of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places & persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayde: And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them, & euery of them accordingly, in & upon euery paiement of the sayde Subsidie out of the whole value, taxation & estimation made for the paiement of the saide perpetual disme or tenth, remaining of record in your Highnes court
of

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviii.

of Exchequer, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions & other hereditaments, & those peere payments, whereunto the said late king was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said statute, by reason that they haue bene found as lands, tenements, rentes, tythes, or other hereditaments concealed from the late King Edward the sixt, the late King Henry the eight, from the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiestie, or other wise are leuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedral Churches & other places and persons aforesaid, or of any of them, by force of the statute premised, or any other wise.

Provided also, that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergie shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of students or Colledge situate or set within either of þe Uniuersities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any benefice, lands or other reuenues vnto the saide Uniuersities or either of them, or to any house of students or Colledge in any of the same Uniuersities vnted, appropriated or appertaining, or out of any benefice, lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of þe Colledge of Westminster, being of your Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton nigh Windsor, or of the Colledge called S. Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham, sometime Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, almes houses or Grammer scholes, or of any Church, benefice or other reuenues to the said Colledges, Hospitals, almes houses, almes halles, or Grammer scholes, or to any of them annexed, appropriated or other wise appertaining.

Provided alwaies, that all Parsons, Vicars, & other Ecclesiasticall person, whose benefices are not aboue vi. li. xiii. s. and iiii. d. by yeere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall not be charged with this Subsidie, or any part thereof.

Provided also, that euery Vicar, whose benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue tenne pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforesayd, shall pay euery yeere of the sayde three yeeres onely, sixe shillings eight pence for his part of the said Subsidie, as stipendarie priests be charged to pay by force of this grant & not other wise: And if it be vnder eight pounds, he shall not be charged with any part of the sayd Subsidie.

Provided also, that euery priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, fraternities, Guildes & Hospitals, or any other Incorporation within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of

them, & being of the summe of v. pounds or vnder, & not above, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pention: Any thing contained in this graunt to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this Subsidie graunted by your said Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, purport, effect and true meaning of this present grant, your said Prelates & Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnes, that this their said gift granted & Subsidie, & euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouissions & sentences in this Instrument contained concerning the said Subsidie, may be ratified, established & confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum premissorum fidem & testimonium, Nos Iohannes Archiepiscopus antedictus, has presentes litteras nostras testimoniales, siue hoc presens publicum instrumentum, ad humile rogatum Prelatorum & Cleri predicti, Sigillo nostro, appositione ac signo, nomine, & subscriptione Iohannis Incent notarii publici Registrarii nostri principalis fecimus & iussimus cominiri. Dat. dicto decimo sexto die mensis Decembris, An. Do. millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo quarto, Regnique vestri felicissimi anno vicesimo septimo, & nostrae trans. anno secundo.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the Subsidie graunted by the said Prelates and Cleargie of the saide prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect and true meaning of the said Instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the said gift, graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause and sentence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand and be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection & gathering of the said Subsidie, shall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take and perceiue the saide Subsidie by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, that is to say, by Suspension, Excommunication or Interdiction, and also by sequestration of the frutes and profites of their Benefices and promotions Spirituall, in whose handes soener they be, and to make sale of the same frutes, without daunger of the Lawes, or by distresses vpon the possessions of the Farmours or occupiers.

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap.xxviii*

piers of the Landes and Tenements chargeable by the saide Instrument, for or to the paiment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force therof or otherwise, by the discreti- on of the Collectoꝝ thereof. And that no replewie, prohibition or Superfedias shall be allowed or obeyed for any person or per- sons making default of the paiment of the saide Subsidie, con- trary to the tenoꝝ of the graunt therof, vntil such time as they haue truly satisfied and contented all such part & portions as to them in þe behalfe appertaineth. And þe euery such farmour and farmours, their executoꝝ & assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the saide Subsidie, or any part thereof, shal by the auctoritie aforesaid be allowed, and retein in his hands as much of his yerely rent & farme, as the summe which hee shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leassor shall extend vnto, except the saide farmor or farmours, their executoꝝ or assignes, by the Lease and graunt þe they haue of any part of the lands, tithes, profits, tenements chargeable to the saide Subsidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein contened, be bounde and charged to pay the same, and thercof to discharge the Leassour and landloꝝde, during the terme mencioned in the saide Lease.

And likewise be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, þe whereas diuers Curates liable to this Sub- sidie, being oftentimes remouable, doe serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other Spiritual promotions belonging to other persons, þe for the speedy recouerie of the saide Subsidie it may be lawfull to the Collectoꝝ or Collectoꝝs of the saide Subsidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the saide Subsidie vpon the farmor or farmours or occupiers of all suche Impropriations and Spi- rituall promotions, by al censures of the Church aforesaid and cuery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the saide Im- propriation or Impropriations and Spiritual promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and Cattailles of the saide farmor or farmours and occupiers: in which case no Inhibition, pro- hibition, replewie or other processe awarded to the contrary shalbe obeyed, any Law, Statutes, priuiledges or customes to the cōtrary hereof heretofore made, graūted or vsed, or hereaf- ter to be made, graūted or vsed to þe contrary in any wise not- withstāding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectoꝝ and the officers and ministers of such Archbishop, Bishoppe and Deane and Chapter, for not paiment of the saide Subsidie, after the same shall be due in any of the saide thre yeeres to
prile

prise and value the saide distresse or distresses, by two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, & the distresse or distresses so prised to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the said Collectour sustained in that behalfe, & the rest of the money made of the saide distresse to be deliuered and payed to the owner and occupier thereof.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that every laye person, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, & also hauing Tempozal possessions, goods, cattails and debtes charged to the saide Subsidie graunted in this Parliament by the Tempozaltie, shalbe taxed, charged and set for his said spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Tempozall possessions and chattels reall with the Tempozaltie, and not otherwise: Any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and every graunt and graunts of all and every summe and summes of money, which hereafter shall be graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force and effect in all things, as the saide graunt made by the saide prouince of Canterburie, and shalbe taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte by expresse wordes, termes and sentences in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Provided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Prouisoies before rehearsed, contained in the said graunt of the Bishops and Clergie of the prouince of Canterburie, and the like of the same Prouisoies hereafter to bee contained in the graunt of the Bishops and Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shall be good and effectuell, and to be obserued and kept in every point & article according to the true purport and meaning of the same.

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

✚ An Act for the graunt

*of one entire Subsidie, and two Fifteenes,
and Tenthes, by the Temporalitie.*



Most gracious Soueraigne,
having due consideration (as
in duetie we are bounde) of
many occasions of late yerres
offered, & by gently constray-
ning you for defence of both
your Maiesties Realmes of
England & Ireland, where-
by great masse of your Maie-
sties treasure hath bene im-
ployed, sithence & last contri-
bution by Parliament, and
namely, in the prosecution of
the warres in Ireland: the charges also your Maiestie hath
very lately sustayned in the repaying and furnishing with all
kinde of munition, the Castels and Fortes alongst the Sea
coast, for the better withstanding of forraigne inuasion, the ne-
cessary provision for store of all kinde of munitions, powder,
and such like, greater then in the time of any of your Maiesties
predecessors hath bene made: And the great portion of trea-
sure, that hath bene also sithence the saide Parliament, most
prouidently and necessarily imployed in the preventing of such
intended notozious attempts, as manifestly tended to the di-
sturbance, or rather to the overthrowing of the present happie
state of this your highnesse Realme: Being such (through the
speciall goodnesse of God, and your Maiesties prouident
gouvernement) as in the time of no one of your Maiesties
progenitors hath bene enioyed: And waying also by sundry
thinges lately discouered, that the malice of the enemies of
your Maiestie, and this Realme, doth not onely continue,
but dayly encrease: and therefore likely that the saide ma-
lice will be accompanied with most dangerous effectes, un-
lesse the same may be by Gods goodnesse, and some poli-
tike foresight prevented, which can in no wise be perfourmed

Ala.

without

without great and inestimable charges.

We therefore your Maiesties most humble, loving, and obedient subiects, should shew our selues not onely most vnthankfull towards so gracious a Soueraigne, vnder whom we haue enioyed so many and inestimable benefites, but also carelesse of our owne safetie, if we should not for the causes aboue specified, make offer vnto your Maiestie, to yeelde to the vttermost of our power, such a contribution as the same would require.

And therefore to shewe our selues aswell thankfull towarde your Maiestie, as carefull to prouide that which may be for our owne safetie, doe with all humilitie, present vnto your highnesse a Subsidie, & two fifteenes & Tenthes, towarde your highnesse great charges. And for the better assurance and leuying of this our small contribution of one Subsidie, and two fifteenes and Tenthes, we your faithfull and obedient subiects, doe most humbly beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and fourme following, That is to say, that your highnesse shall haue two fifteenes and Tenthes, to be payde, taken, and leuyed of the moueable goodes, cattels, and other things, vsuall to such fifteenes and Tenthes, to be contributoyle and chargeable, within the Shyres, Cities, Borowghes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner and fourme aforesayd, except the summe of twelue thousand poundes thereof fully to be deducted, that is to say, sixe thousande poundes of either of the said whole fifteenes and Tenthes, in reliefe, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, & Borowghes of this your said Realme wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afoze this time bene had and made to euery Shire. And to be diuided in such maner and fourme, as heretofore, for one whole fifteene and Tenth, hath bene had and diuided. And the saide two fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesaid, thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme following, that is to say, the first whole fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highnesse in the receipt of your highnesse Exchequer, on or before the fourteenth day of Iune next comming. And the said second fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highnesse in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the tenth day of May, which shall be in the yere of our

Lord

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and six.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the knightes elected and returned, of, and for the shires within this Realme, for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burghes of Burroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue bin vsed to be named and appointed for the collection of any fifteene and Tenth, before this time graunted, shall name and appoint before the tenth day of Aprill next coming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectours, for the collection of the sayd first fifteene and Tenth. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred fourescore and six, other sufficient and able persons, to be Collectours for the collection of the second fifteene & Tenth, in euery of the sayd shires, Cities, Burroughes and Townes: The sayd persons then hauing lands, tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an estate of inheritance, of the yeerely value of twentie pounds, or in goods, woorth two hundred pounds at the least, after such rate & value as he shalbe rated at in the Subsidy booke, if any such be in the sayd limittes. And for want of such so assessed, that those shal be appointed Collectours, that then shalbe rated & taxed in the Subsidie booke, in lands or goods nearest to the values aforesaid.

And also such person & persons so by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the sayde two fiftenees and Tenthes, shalbe by them seuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, burroughes & townes.

And also the sayd persons so named and appointed for the collection of the sayd seuerall fiftenees and Tenthes, shall be seuerally charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundred, Rape, wapentake, Cities, Burroughes and Townes, where hee or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amount vnto, and of no more summe or summes: And vpon the payment of such summes of money as he or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged and haue his and their Quietus est, The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them notwithstanding. And the names and surnames, of euery of the sayd Collectours, for the sayde first fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd knightes, Citizens, and Burghes, for the shires, Cities and Burroughes, whereunto they

Anno xxvij.

be allotted, named & returned, shal certifie before the Queenes Maiestie in her Chauncerie, before the tenth day of May next comming. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be named and appoynted for the collection of the sayde second fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knightes, Citizens and Burgesse, shal likewise certifie into the said Court of Chauncery before the tenth day of April, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and sixe, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chauncello: of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shal immediatly after, name and appoint Collectours, for the collection of either of the sayd fifteenes & Tenthes in such like maner & forme as the sayd Knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, & Burgesse of Boroughes shoulde haue done, and as aforesaid hath bene used. The which sayd Collectours and euery of them so to be named & appoynted as is aforesaid, shal haue allowance vpon their accountes for their fees, wages and rewarde for the collection of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and forme, as any Collectour or Collectours of any fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time being, shal and may from time to time award such processe for the speedy payment of the sayd seuerall fifteenes & Tenthes, against the Collectour or Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lorde Chauncellour or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of the Cities, Burgesse of Boroughes, townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this present acte to nominate the sayd Collectours, of or for the collection of the sayd seuerall fifteenes & Tenthes, shal vpon their nomination and election had & made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament sufficient recognizances or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, & to be indorsed vpon such condition, that if the same Collectour & Collectours of the sayd first fifteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde seconde fifteene and Tenth, doe truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Majestie in her receipt of Exchequer for the saide first fifteene and Tenth, at or before the saide fourteenth day of June next coming, and for the said second fifteene & Tenth, at or before the saide tenth day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand, five hundred, fourscore and sixe, so much of the saide summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collectoꝝ shall haue collected and gathered, and do likewise after the said xiiii. day of the said moneth of June, and the saide x. day of May, in euery of the saide two yeeres, content and pay to the Queenes Majesties vsr at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue, that then the said recognizance or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in his full strength and power, which recognizance or obligation so taken, the same knightes of the shyre, citizens and burgessees and euery of them, taking any such recognizance or obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lorde Treasurer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same xiiii. day of June, and x. day of May, in euery of the said two yeeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Queenes highnesse for euery recognizance or obligation, so to be taken and not certified. And that euery such collectoꝝ vpon request to him made, shall make and knowledg the same recognizance or obligation accordingly, vpon paine of forfeiture of xx. poundes to the Queene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon the payment of þe same collection at the said dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the said recognizance or obligation to the saide Collectoꝝ or Collectoꝝs without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great & waighthy considerations aforesaid, we the lords spirituall & temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, do by our like assent and authority of this Parliament, giue & graunt to your highnesse our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes Majestie, your heires and successours, one entire subsidie to be rated, taxed, leuied & payde at two seuerall payments of euery person spirituall and Temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following, that is to say, aswel of euery person borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery fraternitie, guilde, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood and

Anno xxvij.

communaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth three pouds, for every pound aswell in coyne, & the value of every pound, that every such person, fraternity, guild, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood, & communaltie corporate or not corporate hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their use, as also plate, stocke of marchandise, all maner of corne and graine, household stuffe, and of all other goods moueable, aswell within this realme as without, & of all such summes of money, as to him or them is or shalbe owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to bee payde, except and out of the premisses deducted, such summes of money as hee or they owe, and in his or their conscience intendeth truly to pay, & except also the apparel of every such persons their wiues & children, belonging to their owne bodies, saving ietwels, gold, silver, stone and pearle, shal pay to & for the first payment of the said subsidie, xx. pence of every pound, and to & for the second payment of the said subsidie, xii. pence of every pound. And also every Alien & stranger born out of the Queenes obeisance, aswell denizen as others inhabiting within this realme, of every poud that he or they shall have in coine, and the value of every pound in plate, corne, graine, marchandise, household stuffe or other goods, ietwels, cattels, moueable or unmoueable as is aforesaide, aswell within this realme as without, and of all summes of money to him or them owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be payde, except and out of the same premisses deducted, every such summe or summes of money which hee or they do owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay, shall pay of and for every pounce, to and for the first payment of the said subsidie, three shillings foure pence, and to and for the second payment of the said subsidie, two shillings of every pound. And also that every Alien and stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to any the rates abovesaide, and being of the age of vii. yeeres or aboue, shall pay to and for the first payment of the saide subsidie, iiii. d. and to and for the seconde payment of the saide subsidie, foure pence for every pole, and the master or he or she with whom the same Alien is, or shalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations therof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that every person borne vnder the Queenes obeisance, and every corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhoods and communaltie

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

communalitie corporate or not corporate, for every pound, that every of the same persons, and every corporation, fraternitie, guild, myserie, brotherhood & communalitie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their use, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardship, or by copie of court roll, of and in any honours, castles, manors, lands, tenements, rentes, services, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies or other peerely profits, of the peerely value of xx.s. atwel within ancient demeane and other places privileged, as els where, and so by ward, shall pay to and for the first payment of the saide subsidie, ii.s. viii. d. of and for every pound. And to and for the second payment of the saide subsidie, xvi. d. of and for every pound, & every alien denizen or not denizen borne out of the Queenes obedience, in such case to pay at the first of the saide payments, v.s. iii. d. of every pound, and at the second payment, ii.s. viii. d. of & for every pound. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this Act, either for goods & debts, or either of them, or for landes and tenements, and other the premises, as is in this Acte contained, shall bee at either of the saide payments, set and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte (Lands and tenements chargeable to the dismes of the Cleargie, & peerely wages due to servants for their peerely service, other then the Queenes servants taking peerely wages of five pounds or above, onely excepted & foreprised) And that all plate, coine, jewels, goods, debts and cattels, personals, being in the rule and custodie of any person or persons to the use of any corporation, fraternitie, guild, myserie, brotherhood or any communalitie, being corporate or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set and charged by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of every pounce in goods and debtes as is abovesaid. And of every pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies and other peerely profits as is abovesaid. And the summes that are above rehearsed, set and taxed, to be levied and taken of them that shall have such goods in custodie, or otherwise charged for lands, as is before rehearsed, and the same person or persons, and body corporate, by authoritie of this act, shall be discharged against him or them, that shall or ought to have the same, at the time of the payment, or delivrie thereof, or at his otherwise departure, from the custodie or possession of the same: Except and alwayes foreprised from the charge and assessment of this Subsidie, all goods, cattels, jewels and ornaments of Churches & chappels, which have bene ordeined

Anno xxvij.

and bled in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and seruice of Almighty God. And the first payment of the saide subsidie shalbe by authoritie aforesaide, taxed, sessed and rated, according to this Acte, in euery shyre, Ryding, Lathie, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borrough, Towne and euery other place, within this realme of England & Wales & other the Queenes dominions, before the x. day of June next coming. And the second payment of y^e said subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid, taxed, assessed & rated, before the xx. day of September, which shall be in y^e peere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and vi. And the particular summes of euery shyre, Ryding, Borrough, towne & other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for and to the first payment of the saide subsidie to bee taxed and set by the Commissioners, to the same to be limitted, or two of them at y^e least, with y^e names of the high Collectors, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the x. day of July nexte comming, And the particular summes of euery shyre, Ryding, Borrough, Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for, & to the second payment of the saide Subsidie, to be taxed and set by Commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors: And in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the xii. day of October, which shall be in the peere of our Lord God, one thousande, five hundred, fourescore and sixe. And the sayde summes in fourme aforesaide to bee taxed, to and for the first payment of the said Subsidie, shalbe payde into the Queenes receipt of her Exchequer aforesaid, to the vse of our said Soueraigne Ladie, at or before the xx. day of October next coming. And the said summes in maner & fourme aforesaid, to be taxed for the seconde payment of the saide Subsidie, shall be payde into the receipt aforesaide, to the vse aforesaide, at or before the twentieth day of Nouember, which shalbe in the peere of our Lord God, one thousande, five hundred, fourescore and sixe. And the summes abouesaid, of and for the said subsidie, shall be taxed, set, asked & demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied, & payde, to the vse of our said Soueraigne Lady, her heires and successours, in fourme abouesaid, aswell within the liberties, franchises, Sanctuaries, auncient demeane, & other whatsoener places, exempt or not exempt, as without: Except such shyres, places and persons, as shalbe forzeprised in & by this present act, Any graunt, charter, prescription, vse or libertie, by reason of
any

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

any letters patents, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vsed or obtained, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as well such as be bozne vnder the Queenes obeisance, as euery other person, stranger bozne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, which at the time of the said assessing or taxations, or of either of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, cattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profitcs, within this Realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the Certificate of the inhabitants of the place, where such goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other the premisses then shall be, or in such other place, where such person or his factour, Deputie or Attourney, shall haue his most resort vnto, within this Realme or in Wales, in like maner, as if the sayde person were or had bene at the time of the sayde assessing, within this Realme. And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this Realme, or without this Realme, shall be charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yeerely substance, or value of lands or tenements, goods, cattels, and other the premisses, as euery person so to be charged, shall be set at, at the time of the sayd assessing or taxation, vpon him to be made, and none otherwise.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that for the selling and ordering of the sayde Subsidie to be duely had: The Lord Chancellor of Englande, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasourer of England, the Lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties housholde, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the Queenes most honorable housholde for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lord Chancellor of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name, and appoint of, & for euery shyre, Riding, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as also of and for euery City and Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of, and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes,

Anno xxvij.

Townes, and Ile of Wight, & euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient, to be Commissioners of & within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable houlholde of the Queenes Maiestie, in what Shyre or other place the said houlholde shall happen then to be. And the Lord Chauncellour, or Loyde Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is afore- sayd, in like maner may name and appoint, of euery other such Borrough and Towne corporate, as well in England, as in Wales, & other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe, fise, foure, three, or two of the head Officers, and other honest Inhabitants of euery of the sayde Cities, Borroughes & Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons, if any such be thereunto named, of the sayde Inhabitants of the said Borroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themselves, shalbe ioyned & put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such shyres and Rydings, as the sayd Borroughes & Townes corporate, not being Counties in themselves, be set, and haue their being, which persons so named, for and of the sayd Borroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayd Borroughes and Townes corporate, wherein they be so named onely, nor to execute the sayde Commission, within the Borrough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times, as the sayd other Commissioners for the same shyre and Ryding, shall thereunto limit and appoint within the same Borrough and Towne corporate, not being Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borrough or Towne. And in that maner to be ayding and assisting with the sayde other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the said Commission, vpon paine of euery of the sayd Commissioners, so named for euery such Citie, Borrough and Towne corporate, not being a County, to make such fine, as the sayd other Commissioners in the Commission, of and for the same shyre, or Ryding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in like maner, as if such or like summes had bene set and rated, vpon euery such person for the sayde Subsidie: The which Commissioners so named, of and for the sayd

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

sayd Cities, Boroughes and Townes not being Counties, and onely put into the saide Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners & their Clarke, in this Acte afterward specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chauncellour of England, or the keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall make and direct out of the court of the Chauncery vnder the great Seale, seuerall Commissions, that is to say, for euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle and Housholde, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, and any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient for the lessing and leuying of the saide Subsidie, in all Shyres and places according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commission for the first payment of the saide Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, before the sixteenth day of Aprill next comming. And the Commission for the seconde payment of the saide Subsidie shall be directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, before the sixe and twentieth day of July, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousande, five hundred, fourescore and sixe. And to euery of the saide Commissions, tennescedules conteyning in them the tenor of this Act, shalbe affiled, By the which Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission, named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by the saide Commission, shal haue full power and authoritie, to put the effect of the same Commission in execution.

And that by authoritie of this Acte, after such Commissions to them directed, They may by their assentes and agreements, seuer them selues, for the execution of their Commission, in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limittes of their sayde Commission, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient, to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed, vpon which seuerance, euery person of this present Parliament, that shall be Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Provided alwayes, that no person be, or shall be compelled, to be any Commissioner, to and for the execution of this present

Anno xxvij.

present Act, but onely in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled, to put in execution the effect of this Act, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners & euery of them, which shall be named, limited and appointed according to this Act, to be Commissioners in euery such Shyre, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the saide household, or any other place, and none other, shal truely, effectually and diligently for their partes execute the effect of this present Act, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and none otherwise, by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice or any other thing, to be attempted or done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof.

And the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, and none other, for the execution of the saide Commission and Acte, shall for the taxation of the saide first payment of the saide Subsidie, before the sixe and twentieth day of April next coming, and for the taxation of the saide second payment of the saide Subsidie, shall before the eight and twentieth day of August, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and sixe, by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in forme aforesaide, direct their severall or ioynt precept or precepts, vnto eyght, seuen, sixe, fve, foure, three or two, as for the number of the inhabitants shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall, discreete, & honest persons, inhabitants, to be named by y^e said Commissioners, or by as many of them, as shall be appointed by the said Commission, of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, aswell within Liberties, franchises, auncient demeane, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the Limites of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, and Isle aforesaide, and other places within the limittes of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Baylifes, and other like officers and ministers of euery of the saide Hundreds, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes and other places aforesaide, as to the saide Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them, by their discretion in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those parties

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

parties shall be requisite, straitely by the said precept charging and commanding the saide inhabitants, constables and other officers aforesaide, to whome such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons, before the saide Commissioners, or such number of them, as they shall diuide themselves, according to the tenor of the saide Commission, at certayne dayes and places by the said Commissioners or any number of them, as is aforesaid, within Cities, Borowghes, or towne Corporate, or without, in any other places, as is aforesaide, by their discretion shall be limited threunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them, on the partie of the Queenes Maiestie shall be inioyned, touching this Acte, commanding further by the same precept, that he to whose handes such precepts shall come, shall shewe and deliuer the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the same precept. And that none of them faile to accomplish the same vpon paine of fourtie shillings to be forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the said day and place prefixed and limited in the said precept, euery of the Commissioners then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, shal appeare in his proper person. And there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall bee appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their said precepts, & which had in commandement there to appeare, by vertue of the saide precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse hee then be letted by sickenesse or lawfull excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or if any appearing, refuse to serue in forme following, then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings, and so at euery time appointed by the saide Commissioners, for the same taxation, vnto such time, the number of euery such persons haue appeared and certified in forme vnderwritten, euery of them so making default or refusing to to serue, shall forfeite to y^e Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings. And vpon the same appearance had, they shall be charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall othe) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places,

B b.

that

Anno xxvij.

that they shall be charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the saide places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of this sayde Subsidie, and of all other thinges requisite touching the sayde Acte, and according to the intent of the same. And thereupon as neere as it may bee, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners, the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, aswell of Landes, Tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profits, as of goods, cattelles, debtes and other thinges chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of five poundes or more, to be taxed, extracted and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this present Act shalbe limited or appointed. And thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the said Rates in this Acte mentioned, and openly declare the effect of thir charge vnto them, in what maner & forme, they ought and should make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof abouesayde, and of all maner of persons, aswel of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be bozne vnder the Queenes obeysance chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions, Goods and Cattels of fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Communalities, and other as is abouesaid, and of persons being in the parties of beyond the Seas, hauing goods and Cattels, Landes or Tenements within this Realme as is aforesayde, and of all goods being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other as is abouesayde: By the which information and shewing, the saide persons shoulde haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the sayde Subsidie, and the maner of the sayde certificate to be made in writing, containing the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be bozne without the Queenes obeysance or within, and the best value of euery person in euery degree, aswell of the yeerely value of Landes and Tenements and of such like possessions and profits, as the value of Goods and Cattels, Debtes, and euery thing to their certificate

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the sayde Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the sayd persons, another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners: And charging the sayde persons, that they in the meane time shal make diligent enquire by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them vpon payne of forfeiture of fortie shillings to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the said newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayde Commissioners in writing, according to their saide charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd graunt of Subsidie, and as to them in maner aforesayde hath bene declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At which day and place so to them prefixed if any of the sayd persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayde certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings, except there be a reasonable excuse of his defaulte by reason of sicknesse, or otherwise by the othes of two credible persons there witnesse, and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesayde, the sayd Commissioners there being, shal take and receyue the same certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values and substance of euery person so certified. And if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shal examine the saide presenter thereof, and thereupon the sayde Commissioners at the sayde dayes and place by their agreement amongst themselves, shal from time to time there openly prefire a day at a certaine place or places within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the saide assessing of the same subsidie, and thereupon at the saide day of the saide certificate as is aforesayd, taken, the same Commissioners shal make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, or other officers of such hundreds, wapentakes, towtens or other places aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shal be of, comprising and conteining in the saide precept, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayde certificate, of whome if the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shal be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shal then haue behement suspect, to be of more greater value or substance in landes, goods, cattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance beforesaid, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesayde, the same Commissioners shal make their precept or preceptes directed to the Constable,

Anno xxvij.

Stable, Bailifes or other officers, commanding the same Constable, Bailifes or other officers to whome such precepts shal be directed, to warne such persons whose names shall be comprised in the saide preceptes, at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such precepts, and euery of them, shall personally appeare before the saide Commissioners, at the same newe prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes, (other then by corporall oth) by the said Commissioners, of their greatest substance and best value, and of al & euery summes of money owing to them and other whatsoeuer matter concerning the premisses, or any of them, according to this Act. At which day & place so prefixed, the saide Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them, as shall be thereunto appoynted by the Quenes Commission, shall cause to be called the sayd persons whose names shall be comprised in the sayde precept, as is aforesayde for their examination. And if any of those persons, which shall be warned as is aforesayde, to be examined, which at any time after the warning and before the prefixed day shall be within such place, where hee may haue knowledge of his sayde appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or else a reasonable excuse by the othes of two credible persons before the sayde Commissioners, be truly alleadged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to be taxed and charged to the Quenes Maies- tie, with and at the double summes of the rate that he should or ought to haue bene set at, for and after the best value of his landes or substance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Commissioners, shall trauel with euery of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall be expressed in the sayde precept or precepts, and in whome any vehement suspect was or shall be had in fourme abouesayde, by all such wayes and meanes as they can (other then by corporall othe) for the better knowledge of their best value, eyther in hereditaments or possessions, eyther else in goods or debtes. And that euery spirituall person at eyther of the sayde taxations of the sayde Subsidie, shall be rated and set, according to the rate abouesayde, of and for euery pounce that the same Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by descent, bargayne or purchase in fee simple, fee taylor, terme of life, terme of years, by execution, by wardship, or by copy of court roll, in any manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

annuities or hereditaments, after the true, iust and yerely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties subiects bozne within this realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yerely value of twentie shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the saide Taxours or Assessours, shall not duely behaue themselves in their inquirie; taxation, assessement or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly or partially demean themselves in that behalf, in such wise that the Commissioners shal by their consideration, deeme them offenders worthy of punishment for not doing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretion, either to charge the said Assessours vpon their corporall othes, for the better serulce aforesaid in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to take and set vpon euery of the saide assessours for their misdemeanours, in that behalfe; such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of ten poundes, & the same fine or paine at their discretions to estreat into the court of Exchequer, euery which fine so taxed & set, by foure of the saide Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the scedule and bookes of that limit, shal be leuied and answered to the Queenes vse in like maner and forme to all intentes and purposes, as any other summes that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this statute and Acte of subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde himselfe griued with the same presentment, assessing or taxing, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom he shall be called, sessed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the saide Commissioners or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his othe, and other his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes abbue specified, and of euery his goods, cattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the saide commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion, vpon the othe of the saide person so complaining,

Anno xxvij.

may abate, defalke, increase or enlarge the same assessments, according as it shal appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or enlarged, shall be by them estreated in forme as hereafter insueth. And if it be prooued by witnesses or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull waies or meanes, within a yeere after any such othe made, that the same person so taxed and swoyne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goods or other things aboue specified, at the time of his sayde othe, then the same person so swoyne did declare vpon his saide othe, that then euery such person so offending, shall loose and forsaite to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of Englande, as hee the same person so swoyne was set at, or taxed to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person to be rated at the saide taxation as is aforesaide, shal be rated, taxed and set, and the same on him set, to bee leuied at such place, where hee and his familie at the time of the same presentment to be made, shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shall be most conuersant, abiding or resiant, or shal haue his most resort at the time of the said certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shalbe rated or taxed for his goodes or lands, but in the shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of the same assessing, happen to bee out of this Realme, or out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowen: then hee to be set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profitess of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, certificate or other maner of witte as is aforesaide. And that the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaide, cause euery person so to be set, rated and taxed, according to the rate of the substance and value of his lands, goodes, cattels, and other profitess chargeable by this acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or taxed.

And that euery person taxed in any countie or place other then where he is most resiant, or hath his family in any Countie or place, other then where he is a Commissioner for this Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the said court

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and scales of two Commissioners for this Subsidie, in y^e same Countie or place where such person is most resident or hath his familie, or where he is a Commissioner for the taxation and payment of this Subsidie, testifying such his most residence, hauing of familie, or being a Commissioner, shall be a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money vpon such persons so set & taxed, saue onely the taxation made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall be made as is aforesaide, and for the summe of money vpon such persons there assessed or taxed. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant aswell to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all & euery other officers, to whom the allowance thereof shall appertain, paying for such discharge and allowance only sixe pence and no more.

Þounded alwaies, that euery such person which shalbe rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for & after the Percy value of his landes, tenements and other reall possessions or profits, at any of the saide taxations, shall not after be set and taxed for his goods and cattels or other moueable substance at the same taxation, and that hee that shall be set, charged or taxed, for the same Subsidie for his goods, cattels, and other moueables at any of the saide taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, shal not after be charged, taxed or chargeable, for his landes or other reall possessions and profits a-bouesaide, at the same taxations or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation bee double charged for the saide Subsidie, nor set or taxed at seuerall places by reason of this Acte; But if any person happen to bee double set, taxed or charged, either in one place or at seuerall places: then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning & intent of this Acte, any thing contained in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauing two mansions or two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe household servant, or waiting servant to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lord or Ladie, Maister or Maistres, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the saide Subsidie, in neither of the places where hee may be set or taxed, vntill hee bring a certificate in wytyng from the Commissioners where that hee is

Anno xxvij.

so set or taxed in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remoouing or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was taxed, or by reason of any Priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being forepysed in this Act, or otherwise by his couin or craft, or by any wordes or sayings or otherwise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others happen to escape from the said taxations for the paiement of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed, according to the true intent of this Acte, and that ppooued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise before the saide Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Ducenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two iustices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such meanes or otherwise willingly by couin or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the saide taxations or paiements aforesaide, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and prooffe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue bene set and taxed at by vertue of this Acte. And the same double value, to be leuied, gathered and paide, of his goods and Catels, Landes and Tenements, towarde the saide Subsidie, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Iustices and Commissioners, before whom he shall be convicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the said Commissioners in euery Commission, shall according to their diuisions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this Acte, to set, taxe and lesse euery other Commissioner ioynded with them in euery such commission and diuision: And shall also assesse euery Assessor within their diuision, for his or theyr Goodes, Landes and other the premisses as is abouesaid: By the which said Commission, the said commissioners shall indifferently set, taxe and assesse themselves and the saide Assessors, and that aswell the summes vpon euery of the said Commissioners and Assessors so selled, rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the Presenters, as is abouesaid, shall be witten, certified, set & estreated, & the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limites of the same Commission & diuision, so to be gathered & leuied, in like maner as it ought or shoulde haue bene, if the said Commissioners had not bene in the said commission.

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, & every estate above, shall be charged with their freehold & value as is above said, by the Chauncelloz or Lord keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commandement shall be named & appointed, & they to be charged for the said severall payments of the sayd subsidie, after the forme of the sayd graunt according to the taxation aforesayd. And the summes of & upon them to be set and taxed, with the names of the collectors appoynted for the gathering & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered & certified at dayes & places above specified, by the lord Chauncelloz or keeper of the great seale, and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shall be named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the taxes and assesses of the said summes upon and by the said assessing and certificat as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be thereunto appoynted, and have authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writing, create the sayd tax thereof, vnder the seales and signes manueel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantial inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Baylifes and other officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places aforesaid within their limittes, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the said Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collectoz, and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money taxed and set, of and upon every person aswel man as woman chargeable to this Act, householders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributory to this Act of Subsidy. By authoritie of which writing and create so deliuered, the sayd officers and other persons so named and deputed, severally shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediatly after the deliuey of the sayd writing or create, to demandaund, leuie and gather of every person therein specified, the summe & summes, in the same writing or create comprised: And for non payment thereof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods and cattels,
and

and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the saide owner doe not pay such summe of money as shalbe taxed by authoritie of this Acte within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to be appraysed by foure, three or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the Constable or other Collectors for the payment of the said money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediately restored to the owner of the same distresse, which saide officers and other persons so deputed to aske, take, gather and leuy the said summes, shal answer and bee charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limited to be gathered, leuiued and comprised in the sayde writing or estreate so to them as is aforesayd deliuered, to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and her heires and successors, and the saide summe in that writing or estreate comprised, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnderwritten, thereunto to be named and deputed, & the same inhabitantes and officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their collection therof, shal reteine for euery twentie shillings so by them receiued and paid, two pence. And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the said authoritie, that the said Commissioners or the more part of them, as shal take vpon them the execution and businesse of the said Commission, shal for euery of the said payments of the sayd Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shal haue and possesse landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleare yerele value of ten pounds, or goods to y^e value of foure hundred pounds at the least, as he shalbe taxed in the Subsidy booke, if any such be in the sayd limits, and for want of such so assessed, then those to be appoynted Collectors that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in landes or goods neereft to the values aforesaid, as by their discretions shal be thought good, in Shyres, Rydings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoever places, aswel within places priuiledged as without, not being foreprised within this Acte to bee hygh Collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayde summes, set, and leuiable within the precinct, limittes and bounds, where they shal bee so limited and appoynted to bee hygh Collectors.

And

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

And to euery of the said collectors so seuerally named, the said Commissioners or two of them at the least, with all speed and without delay after the saide whole summe of any payment of the sayde Subsidie, be set by all the limittes of the same their Commission, or in such limittes as the high collectors shall be so seuerally assigned: shall vnder their seales and signe manuell deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the said particular summes and the summes of euery Hundred, wapentake, Towne and other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first thereof made and deliuered as is aforesaide. And the Collectors so to be assigned, shall be charged to answer the whole summe comprised in the said estreate limited to his collection as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the saide Commissioners, hauing authoritie by this Acte, to name and nominate the sayde high Collectors of the sayde Subsidie, shall immediately vpon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient recognizances or obligations, without any fee or rewarde to be payde therfore, of euery person so by them to be named, to be high collector, to be bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first paymēt of y^e said Subsidie: That if the said collector, his heires or executors do truely content & pay to y^e vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in the receipt of the said Exchequer, at or before the saide xx. day of October next ensuing, so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection & charge within one moneth next after such time, as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then the saide recognizances or obligations to be boyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the second payment of the said Subsidie, vpon condition that if the said Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayde twentieth day of Nouember, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousande five hundred fourescore and sixe, so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appoynted to his

Anno xxvij.

his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then h said recognizances or obligations to be boyde, or els to stande in ful strength and vertue, which said seuerall recognizances or obligations so taken, the said Commissioners shal seuerally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the said taxations and rates of the payments of the saide Subsidie, at and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Act, for the certificate of the said seueral taxations of the said Subsidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Queenes Maiestie for euery recognizance or obligation not certified. And that euery such Collector so elected, named and chosen vpon request to him made, shall knowledg and make the said recognizance or obligation vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pound to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusal thereof. And euery Collector so deputed, hauing the saide estreate in parchment as is aforesaide, shall haue authoritie by this Acte to appoint dayes & places within the circuit of his collection, for the payment of the said Subsidy, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all h Constables or other persons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundredes, Parishes, townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said particular collection of euery summe, as to them shall appertaine. And if at the same day and place so limited & prefixed by the said hie collector, the said costable, officers or other persons, or inhabitants as is aforesaid, for h said particular collection assigned & appointed within such Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, do not pay vnto the saide hie collectors h summe within their seuerall Hundredes, Townes, Parishes and other places due & comprised in the said estreat thereof to them deliuered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaide, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence of euery pound for the said particular collection as is aforesaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it shalbe lawfull to the said high collectors and euery of them, & to their assignes, to distreine euery of the said constables, officers & other inhabitants, for their said seueral & particular collection of the said summes comprised in the said estreate, and writing thereof, to them and euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

shall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vn-
paide, by the goodes & cattels of euery of them so being behind,
and the distresse so taken to be kept, apprayed and sold as is a-
foresaid, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being
behind & vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the
said distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the
owner in forme aboue remembred.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie afore-
said, that no person or persons shalbe nominated or appointed
to be a high Collector or Collectors for the seconde payment of
any fifteenth, Tenth or Subsidie, graunted by this Acte,
which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for
the first payment of any part of the same fifteenth, Tenth or
Subsidie, vnlesse such person or persons so to be nominated
and appointed high Collector or Collectors for the said second
payment, doe first shew forth before him or them by whom he
shalbe so nominated and appointed his (quietus est) for the dis-
charge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon
paine of one hundred pounds to be paid and forfeited by him
or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector
contrary to this present Acte.

Provided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any Citie,
Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be any as-
sessor, or collector of or for any part of the said Subsidie in any
place or places out of the said Citie, Borough or Towne corpo-
rate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the saide authoritie enacted, that if any in-
habitants or officer, or whatsoever person or persons, charged
to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of
the said Subsidie, by any maner of meanes according to this
Act, or any person or persons for themselves, or as keeper, gar-
dian, deputie, factor or attorney, of or for any other person or
persons of any goods and cattels of the owner thereof, at the
time of the said assessing to be paid, being out of this Realme,
or in any other partes not knowen, or of and for the goods and
cattels of any other person or persons, of any Corporation,
fraternitie, Mysterie, or other whatsoever Communalitie, be-
ing corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their
rule, gouernance and custodie, any goods or cattels at the time
of the said assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for a-
ny cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other,
or by reason that he hath y^e rule, gouernance or custodie of any
goods or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation,

Cc.

Communalitie,

Anno xxvij.

Communalitie, Fraternitie, Guilde or Mysterie, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie or Attorney, of or for any person, shalbe taxed, rated, valued & set, to any summe or summes by reason of this Acte: And after the taxation or assessing vpon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from y^e place where he was so taxed and set, or his goods or cattels be so eloynded, or in such priue and couert maner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by estreats or other writings from the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the saide Commission as is aforesaid, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same estreats, by distresse within the limittes of their collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the saide payments, befoze the time limited to the high Collector for his payment to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by y^e oth or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with, & for the receipt & collection of y^e same, befoze the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe therunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid, their goods and cattels were set and taxed. And vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell of the dwelling place, names and summes of the said persons of whom the saide summes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforesaid, then aswell the Constables and other inhabitants appointed for y^e said particular collection against the high Collectors, as the high Collector vpon his accompt and othe in the said Exchequer to be discharged thereof: And processe to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the saide Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the saide Exchequer, against such person his heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in forme aforesaid, from time to time shall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the said person or persons charged with any summe of, for and vpon any such person and persons or other as is aforesaid, or to any Shyryffe, Steward, Baylife, or other whatsoever officer, minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other Hereditaments, or re-
all

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

all possessions, goods and cattels, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, cattels, lands, or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this act lawfully be distreined or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, whereof such summe or summes, which by any such person or persons, may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limittes of such Commission, where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territozies, by which precept, aswell such person or persons shalbe charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places, where such distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and authoritie to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable by this Act, or his executors or administrators of his goods & cattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Lessees, Farmers & Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, rent, annuitie or other profite, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or cattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken, cause to be kept, apprayed & solde in like maner and forme as is aforesaid, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and being sufficient to distreine within the limittes of the Collectors, inhabitants or other Officers charged with or for the sayde summes so vpon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayd persons charged and assigned to leuie the same, the persons so charged for the leuie of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue & take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laborerth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoever person, being distreined, or otherwise charged, for paiement of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Act, shalbe of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied & taken, discharged & acquitted at his next day of paiement of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goods and cattels as hee that is so distreined, had in his custodie or gouernance, against him or them that shalbe so taxed and let, any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoever

Anno xxvij.

euery matter to þe contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no Lands or Tenements sufficient, whereby he or his Tenants and Farmers may be distreyned, or haue aliened, cloyned or hid his goods and cattels, whereby hee shoulde or might be distreyned, in such maner that such goods and cattels should not be knowen or founde, so that the summe of or by him to be payde in the sayd fourme, shall ne can bee conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe therevnto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed & set by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take & arrest the body of such person or persons, that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Acte shall be charged with and for the sayd summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the hyre or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken and attached, there to remaine without bayle or maine pisse, vntill hee hath payd the said summe or summes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte, shalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall, & also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, twenty pence: And that euery Officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery person so being indebted, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery default in that behalfe, twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to go at large, by letting to baile, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payd his said debt, & the said twentie pence for the said arrest, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie forty shillings: And the same gaoler to pay to þe Queenes Maiestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the sayde person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said twenty pence for the fees: And like process and remedie in like forme shalbe graunted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shall be thereunto appointed, at like information of euery person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the sayde Subsidie, and not thereof payd, but wilfully withdrauen, nor the same leuiable within the limittes where such persons were thereunto taxed. And if the
summe

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

summe or summes being behinde vnpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, bee leuied and gathered by force of the sayd processe to bee made by the sayd Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the saide summe or summes of money, by processe of the same Commissioners to bee made as is aforesaide, be committed to prison in forme abovesaide, that then the saide Commissioners, which shall awarde such processe, shall make certificate thereof in the saide Exchequer of that shall bee done in the premisses, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde, shall bee leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the saide Collectors to be assigned, or any Maiors, Shiriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Burtholder, Baylife, or any other officer or minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey the saide Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the saide Commissioners, for execution of the saide commission, or if any of the officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall apperteine and belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to bee directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instance or request touching the premisses, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspect not to bee indifferently taxed as is aforesaide, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or els make resistance or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to bee taken for any percell of the saide Subsidie, or commit any misbehauour in any maner of wise, contrarie to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoever wilful not doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or graunt: The same Commissioners, and every number of them aboue remembred or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours had, by information or examination, shall and may set vpon every such offender for every such offence in name of a fine, by the same offender to bee forfeited, fourtie shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners and every number of them or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Acte, to punish every such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine and to be deliuered

Anno xxvij.

euery matter to þe contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no Lands or Tenements sufficient, whereby he or his Tenants and Farmers may be distreyned, or haue aliened, elopned or hid his goods and cattels, whereby hee shoulde or might be distreyned, in such maner that such goods and cattels should not be knowen or founde, so that the summe of or by him to be payde in the sayd fourme, shall ne can bee conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe therevnto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed & set by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take & arrest the body of such person or persons, that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Acte shall be charged with and for the sayd summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the hyze or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken and attached, there to remaine without bayle or maine prisse, vntill hee hath payd the said summe or summes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte, shalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall, & also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, twenty pence: And that euery Officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery person so being indebted, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery default in that behalfe, twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to go at large, by letting to baile, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, befoze he haue payd his said debt, & the said twentie pence for the said arrest, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie forty shillings: And the same gaoler to pay to þe Queenes Maiestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the sayde person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said twenty pence for the fees: And like proceste and remedie in like forme shalbe graunted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shall be therevnto appointed, at like information of euery person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the sayde Subsidie, and not thereof payd, but wilfully withdrawen, nor the same leuiable within the limittes where such persons were therevnto taxed. And if the
summe

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

summe or summes being behinde vnpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, bee leued and gathered by force of the sayd processe to bee made by the sayd Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the saide summe or summes of money, by processe of the same Commissioners to bee made as is aforesaide, be committed to prison in foyne abovesaide, that then the saide Commissioners, which shall awarde such processe, shall make certificate thereof in the saide Exchequer of that shall bee done in the premisses, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde, shall bee leued and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the saide Collectors to be assigned, or any Maiors, Shiriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Burtholder, Baylife, or any other officer or minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey the saide Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the saide Commissioners, for execution of the saide commission, or if any of the officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall apperteine and belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to bee directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instance or request touching the premisses, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspect not to bee indifferently taxed as is aforesaide, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or els make resistance or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to bee taken for any percell of the saide Subsidie, or commit any misbehaviour in any maner of wise, contrarie to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoever wilful not doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or graunt: The same Commissioners, and every number of them aboue remembred or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours had, by information or examination, shall and may set vpon every such offender for every such offence in name of a fine, by the same offender to bee forfeited, fourtie shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners and every number of them or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Acte, to punish every such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine and to be deliuered

Anno xxvij.

by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said fines, if any such be, to be certified by the saide Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties said Exchequer, there to bee leuied and payde by the Collectors of that parties for the said subsidie, returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the paiement of the saide Subsidie, in such maner as if the saide fines had bene set and taxed vpon the said offenders for the said Subsidie.

And it is also enacted by the saide authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the saide high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the saide Subsidie, in the saide Exchequer vpon their seuerall accomptes to be yeelden, shalbe allowed at euery of the saide payments of the saide Subsidie, for euery pounce limited to his collection, whereof any such Collector shall bee charged and yeelde account, sixe pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof for such person as then haue had the particuler collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesaid, specified, in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pound thereof, euery of the saide chiefe Collectors or their accomptants to retaine, to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pounce residue, to be deliuered, allowed and payde, by the said Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses: that is to say, Euery Collector to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for the said Subsidie, where the saide Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the said Commissioners, so taking vpon them the saide businesse and labour of their Clarkes writing the saide precepts, and extracts of the saide collections, the same last two pence of euery pound to be divided amongst the saide Commissioners hauing regarde to their labour & businesse taken by them and their said Clarkes, in, and about the premisses, for which part, so to the saide Commissioners attaining, the said Commissioners, sixe, five, foure, thre or two, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Queenes Maiesties commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerally, for his and their saide part, may haue his remedie against the saide Collector or Collectors, which thereof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendaunt shall not waige his lawe, neither protection, neither iniunction or essoigne shall be allowed: And that

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

that no person no we being of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall bee named or assigned to bee any Collector or subcollector or Presenter of the saide Subsidie, or of any part thereof, nor no Commissioners shall be compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then in the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, of, for or concerning the saide Subsidie, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shalbe named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie, bee or shall bee assigned or named head Collectors of any of the payments of the saide Subsidie, neither of any part thereof. And that euery such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as is aforesaide, to bee head Collectors of and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not bee compelled to be Collector, for the second payment of the saide Subsidie, nor for any part thereof. And the saide Collectors which shall bee assigned for the collection of the saide Subsidie, or for any part thereof, and euery of them, be and shalbe acquitted and discharged of all manner fees, Rewardes & of euery other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accountes, or any thing concerning the same to bee asked. And that if any person receiue or take any fees, rewardes or pleasures, of any such accountant, or vse any vnnecessarie delay in their account, that then hee shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery pennie or value of euery pennie or pennie worth so taken, five shillings, and five poundes to the party griued, for euery such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the saide Subsidie, (as is aforesaide) had or made, and the saide extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collector in maner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: the saide Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Act within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meeting together, at which meeting euery of the saide Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bring forth vnto the saide Commissioners named in the said Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him and such other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other certificates of the other

Cc. 4

limittes

Anno xxvij.

limittes within the same Commission, and then the said Commissioners and every number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesaide, if any be in life, or their executors or administrators of their goods, if they then be dead, shall ioyntly and severally as they were diuided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or severall writings indented, conteyning in it, aswell the names of the saide Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collection and accountes in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned as the grosse and severall summes, written vnto every such Collector to receiue the said Subsidie, and also all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to bee within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, by the saide Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shall be plainly declared and expresse the whole and entier summe or summes of the saide Subsidie, severally limited to the collection of the saide Collectors, severally deputed & assigned to the collection of the said summes. So that none of the said Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onely to and for the summes limited to his collection, & not to or for any summe, limited to the collection of his fellowe: But every of them shalbe severally charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the said Commissioners ioyned in one commission amongst themselves, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not readie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the saide Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their severall limittes or separations of Collectors within the limittes of their commission, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Wapes or such other like diuisions, within their said severall limittes of their commission, as the places there shall require to be severed & diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make diuisions of their limittes or collections, for the severall charges of the same collectors, so that alway one collector shalbe charged and account for his part to him to be limited only by himselfe, and not for any summe limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of every of the Collectors to bee set & certified severally vpon them. And every such Collector vpon his account and payment of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be severally by himselfe acquitted & discharged in the
said

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

sayde Erchequer, without paying any maner fees or rewarde to any person or persons for the same, vpon payne and penaltie last abovesayde, and not to bee charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And if any Commissioner after hee hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforesayde, shall be before any such Commissioners examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other person charged with any receipt of any part of the saide Subsidie, or any other person taxed or otherwise by this Act charged with and for any partell of the sayde Subsidie, or with any other summe, fine, amerciamment, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioners, Collectours, or other whatsoever person or persons haue executed, accomplished, satisfied or sufficiently discharged, that which to euery such person shall appertaine or belong to doe according to this Act: Then his executors & heires of euery such person, and all other seised of any Lands & Tenements, that any such person being charged by this Act, and decessing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his vse onely, had of estate of inheritance at the time that any such person was named Commissioner, Collectour or otherwise charged with or for any maner of thing to be done, satisfied or paid by reason of this Act: And all those that haue in their possessions or hands, any Goods, Cattels, Leases or other things that were to any such person or persons, at the time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements, that were the same persons at the time he was as is aforesaide, charged by this Act, shall be by the same compelled, and charged to doe and accomplish in euery case, as the same person so being charged, should haue done, or might haue bene compelled to doe, if he had bene in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands and Goods of the said Commissioner or Collectour, as the party shall haue in his hands. And if the sayde Commissioners for causes reasonable them mouing, shal thinke it not conuenient, to ioyne in one certificate as is aforesayd, then his said person or persons, that shal first ioyne together, or he that shal first certifie the said writing indented as is aforesaid, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall be there then to be certified, with diuision of his Hundreds, wapentakes, wardes, Tithings and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shall be, with the grosse summes of money,
aswell

Anno xxvij.

aswell of & for the sayd Subsidie tared or set, of or within the said Hundreds, Wardes, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde first writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties and other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same limits, to where of the same writings shalbe certified. And after such writings indented, which as is aforesayd shalbe certified, and not containe in it the whole and full summes, set and tared within the limittes of the same Commission, The other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the said Subsidie, shall certifie into the sayd Exchequer, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforesayde, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limited, for the sayde Subsidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties & forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wardes, wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els by their sayd writings indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayde Subsidie, fines, amerciaments & other forfeitures, growing or set by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their not certifying as is aforesayde, or els in default thereof, Proceesse to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, against the sayd Commissioners, and euery of them, not making certificate as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasourer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the inhabitants of the Parish of S. Martin called Stamford Baron, in the suburges of the Borough & towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called wel-lands, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment of this present Subsidie, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successors, shalbe assessed, rated and tared for this time, by such Commissioners, which shall be appointed for the taring, rating and selling of the Subsidie within the Countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this time contributorie, and pay the said Subsidie to the Collector or Collectors, which shall be assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provided alwayes & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person & persons hauing Mannors, Lands, Tenements and other Hereditaments charge-
able

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

able to the paiement of the Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her saide Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme, in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Acte, that then if any of the saide person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the said Mannors, Lands, and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged and taxed for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this Acte, for his and their saide Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his said goods, and cattels, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Iernesey, and Garnesey or any of them, of, for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the saide inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their vse haue, within Ireland, Iernesey and Garnesey, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the saide inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lady in Ireland, Iernesey and Garnesey, or in any of them: Any thing in this present Acte, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this present Acte of Subsidie, ne any thing therein contained, extend to any of the English inhabitants or resiaunts in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within þ said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, þ Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of þ saide English inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendance

Anno xxvij.

attendance or doing seruice to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the said Countie of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham or any of them, to or for the said taring, leuying, gathering or payment: But that the English inhabitants and residents, and euery of them of the said Countie, Bishopricke and Townes, & euery of them, shall be of and from the said Subsidie and euery parcel thereof onely for their Hannors, Landes, Tenements, Fees, Wages, Goods and Cattels, lying and being in the said Countie, Townes and Bishopricke, or any of them vtterly acquitted and discharged, Any thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any maner of libertie, priuiledges or exemptions from the burden and charge of any such grauntes of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and bailleable, shall remaine good and effectuell to the said Cities, Boroughes & Townes hereafter, according to the purportes thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the said corporations, shall vpon the great and weightie consideration of the graunt abovesaid, be for this graunt charged & contributoie, in like maner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes and Townes, which be not in any wise priuiledged, but by this Acte charged.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no Orphant or Infant, within the age of xxi. yerres, borne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shall be charged to any payment of this Subsidie, for his or her goods and cattels to him or her left or bequeathed, Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, shall extende to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall or Hostel within the Uniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishoppe Wickham, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Eaton next Windsor, or to the lands, tenements or reuenues onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and living of the poore knightes, founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lorde King Henry the eight, or to any of the goods or cattels of the saide knightes or any of them, or to the goods or landes of any common

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

common free Grammer schoole within the Realme of Eng-
lande or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoole-
master or Scholler, or any graduate resiant or remaining for
studie without fraude or couin within any of the saide Uni-
uersities and Colledges, or Townes of Cambridge and Ox-
forde, or suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their
seruants daily attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods
of any Officer, Minister, Almes men, or seruants belonging
to any of the saide Uniuersities, Colledges, Halles or Hostels,
and dwelling and resiant within the saide Uniuersities or ei-
ther of them, or within either of the sayde Townes of Cam-
bridge and Oxeforde, and the suburbes of the same, with-
out fraude or couin, or to the goods and landes of any Hospi-
tall Heauldrien, or spittlehouse, prepared and bled for the su-
stentation and reliefe of poore people, Any thing in this acte
contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that the saide graunt of Subsidie or any
thing therein contained, doe not in any wise extende or be pre-
iudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitants or resiantes at this
present time dwelling within the five portes corporate, or to a-
ny their members incorporated, or vnited to the same five
portes, or to any of the same five portes, But that the inhabi-
tantes or resiantes in the said five portes corporated, and their
members, be and shalbe, of and from the said graunt and pai-
ment of the saide subsidie, and every parte thereof, and onely
during their resiaunce there, and no longer, clerely discharged
and acquitted, Any matter or whatsoever thing in this present
act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also that the said graunt of Subsidie and two fif-
teenes and tenthes, doe not in any wise extend or be preiudici-
all or hurtfull to the English inhabitantes or resiantes at this
present time within the liberties of Romney marthe, of or for
any part of the saide summes graunted in this present Par-
liament, of the said English inhabitantes now there resiant, or
any of them to be taxed, set, asked, leuied or paid, But that
the said English inhabitantes, and now resiantes of Romney
Marthe aforesaide, and every of them be and shalbe, of & from
the saide graunt and paiement of the saide Subsidie and two
fifteenes and tenths, during their resiancie there, & no longer,
acquitted and discharged, Any matter or whatsoever thing in
this present acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided neuertheless, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie
aforesaide, that if any alien or stranger boyme, denizen or not

Ed.i.

denizen,

Anno xxvij.

denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of Englande, shall assigne or conuey ouer vnto any his or their childe or children borne within this said Realme of England, any his or their landes, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of her saide subsidie of or for the same, that then all and euery such childe or children so being seised of any such landes or tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the paiement of double the said subsidie for the same landes, tenements, goods and cattails, at the sayde rates and values as Aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

Imprinted at London by
Christopher Barker, Printer to the
*Queenes most excellent
Maiestie.*



Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

An Act for the Queenes

*Maiesties most gracious generall
and free Pardon.*



THE Queenes most excellent Maiestie, considering the great zeale and affection which her louing and obedient subiectes beare to her highnesse, as by many waies they haue Declared & shewed from time to time, sithence the beginning of her Maiesties reigne: And calling to her most gracious remembrance, into howe many penalties and dangers of her Highnesse lawes and statutes, sundry of her said louing subiects be fallen, from which they cannot any way be freed or Deliuered, but by her Maiesties great mercie: And considering withall that mercie doth appertaine to her princely estate and calling, to be distributed to her subiects as occasion shall serue, as well as Justice: And assuredly trusting that from henceforth her Highnesse subiects will endenour themselves to liue in due obedience, and according to her Highnesse lawes as they ought to doe: Her Maiestie is therefore mercifully enclined and moued to graunt and giue vnto her saide louing subiects, a generall, free and beneficiall Pardon, and thereby to Deliuer her said subiects from the dangers, penalties and forfeitures, wherewith they now stand charged or chargeable, and which they haue fallen into, by reason of their manifold offences, disobedience and contempts.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by þe authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and fourme folowing: That is to say, that all and euery the said subiects, aswel Spirituall as Tempozall of this her Highnesse Realme of England, Wales, the Isles of Iernesey and Garnesey, and the Towne of Barwike, the heires, successours, executours & administratours of them and euery

C. i.

of

of them, and all and singular bodyes in any maner of wise corporated, Cities, Borroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets and Tithings, and euery of them, and the succellour and succellours of euery of them, shalbe by the authoritie of this present Parliament acquitted, pardoned, released and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and euery of them, of all maner of Treasons, felonies, Offences, Contempts, Trespases, Entries, wrongs, Deceites, Misdeemeanours, forfeitures, Penalties and summes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgements & executions in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepysed, which may be or can be by her Highnesse in any wise or by any meanes pardoned before and vnto the first day of Nouember last past, in the sixe and twentieth yeere of her most gracious reigne, to euery or any of her saide subiects, bodies corporated, Cities, Borroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And also the Queenes Highnesse is contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her said free Pardon shalbe as good and effectuell in the lawe to euery of her said subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, in, for and against all things which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and forepysed, as the same Pardon shoulde haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this Act excepted and forepysed, had bene particularly, singularly, specially and plainly named, rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes & names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requisite to haue bene put in and expressed in this present Act of free Pardon: And that her said subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executours or administratours of any of them, nor of the saide bodies corporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them be, nor shalbe sued, vexed or inquired in their bodies, goodes, cattels, landes or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdeemeanour, forfeiture, trespasse, offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed before the saide first day of Nouember against her Highnesse, her Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

shely for such matters, causes and offences as be rehearsed, mentioned or in some wise touched in the exception of this present Acte hereafter mentioned to be forepysed and excepted, and for none other, any statute or statutes, lawes, customes or blages heretofore had, made or bled to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And the Queenes Highnesse of her bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this present Parliament graunteth & freely giueth to euery other said Subiectes, and to euery of the saide bodies corporate and other before rehearsed, and euery of them, all Goods, Chartels, Debtes, Fines, Issues, Profits, Amerci- aments, Forfaitures and Summes of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnesse do or should belong or apper- teine by reason of any offence, contempt, trespasse, entrie, mis- demeanour, matter, cause or quarrel done or committed by them or any of them before the said first day of Nouember, which be not hereafter in this present Acte forepysed and excepted.

And be it enacted neuerthelesse, that all grauntes thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as haue so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesaid, and al executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such forfeiture therof committed or made, shall be of such force & ef- fect, as if no such forfeiture thereof had bene had or made, and of no other: The same forfeiture, or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and eue- ry the Queenes saide Subiectes, and all and singular bodies corporate and others before rehearsed, may by him or them selfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Attourney or Attourneyes, according to the Lawes of this Realme pleade and minister this present Acte of free Pardon for his or their discharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this present Act pardoned, discharged, giuen or granted, w- out any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing or entrie of the iudgements, or other cause concerning such Plea, writing or entrie, but onely xvi. d. to be payde to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such Plea, Mat- ter or Iudgement for the parties discharged in that behalfe, any Lawe, Statute, Usage or Custome to the contrary not- withstanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highnesse is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Par- liament, that her saide free Pardon by the generall wordes, clauses and sentences before rehearsed, shalbe reputed, deemed,

Et. ii.

adiudged,

adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courtes of her Highnesse and else where, most beneficially and auailably to al and singular her said Subiectes, bodies corporate and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them in all things not in this present Acte excepted or forepysed, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoever it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, objected or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her heires or successors, or by her or any of their generall Attourney or Attourneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnesse or any of her heires or successors.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Courts commonly called þ Kings Benche, Chancerie & Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highnesse Courtes within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writs, Proesse, Summons or other Preceptes, whereby any of the said subiectes, or any of the said bodies corporated, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shal be in any wise arrested, attached, distrained, commoned or otherwise vexed, inquieted or grieued in his or their bodies, landes, tenements, goodes or cattels, or in any of them, for or because of any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon: Or if any Shirife or Escheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Baylife or other Officer whatsoever, by colour of his or their office or otherwise, after the said last day of this present Session of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withhold of or from any person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Acte, that then euery such person so offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any sufficient testimonie, witnesse or prooffe, shal yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so grieued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, besides all costes of the suite: and shal also forfeite and lose to the Queenes Maiestie, for euery such default, ten poundes: And neuertheless, al and singular such writs, proesse and precepts so to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shalbe utterly voyde, and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepysed out of this generall and free Pardon al and all maner of high Treasons and other offences committed or done by any person or persons against the
Queenes

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

Queenes most royall person, and all conspiracies & confederacies traitterously had, committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Maiesties Royall person.

And also excepted all and every maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the partes beyond the seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes Dominions: & also all Suites, punishments, executions, paynes of death, forfeitures & Penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any the treasons and offences before excepted.

And also excepted and forgiues out of this general pardon, all and every offences of piracie & robbery done vpon the seas, and all & every comforting, procuring or abetting of the same offences to be had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al maner of voluntary murders, petie treasons, and wilfull poysonings done or committed by any person or persons, and all & every the accessaries to the same offences or any of them, before the sayde offences committed.

And also excepted out of this pardon all offences of forging and false counterfeiting of any the moneyes currant within this Realme: And also all offences of vnlawfull diminishing of any the said moneyes by any way or meanes whatsoeuer, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this Realme: And also al abetting, ayding, comforting or procuring of the same offences or any of them to be committed or done.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, and al accessaries to any the saide Burglaries, before the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the high way or else where: And all and singular accessaries of or to any such robberies before the said robbery committed.

And also all wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes, wherein any cozne is.

And also excepted all Rapes, and carnall Rauishmentes of women.

And also all rauishments & wilful taking away or marring of any Maide, widowe or Damosell against her will, or without the assent or agreement of her Parentes, or of such as haue her in custodie.

And also al offences of aiding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such rauishment, wilfull taking or marring to

be had, committed or done. And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any traitours or felons.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all persons nowe attainted or outlawed of or for any treason, petie treason, murder, wilfull popsoning or robberie.

And also excepted all offences of Innocuations, Coniurations, witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abetting or comforting of the same, and al persons nowe attainted or convicted of any of the saide offences.

And also excepted all and every maner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goodes or cattels, or the Issues, Rentes, Reuenues or profitcs of any Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, which were of any Traitor, Murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarkes attainted, or fugitiues, or of any of them.

And also excepted all goodes and cattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any Treason, petie treason, murder or felonie heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon al offences in making or publishing, or in consenting to the making or publishing of any false seditious or slanderous booke or bookes, libell or libelles, against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this pardon all intrusions and spoyle of woods, had, made or done by any person or persons, in or by any the mannours, lands, tenements or other hereditaments of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffered upon any such Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rentcs, Issues and Profitcs of the same Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments of our saide Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, and also all Suites, Accounts and Impetitions of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all alienations of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments without licence, and all fines, Issues and profitcs that may or ought to growe or come to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon al wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes Wardes lands, or in the Wardes lands of any of the Queenes Comittees: And also all & every fine and fines for the single or double value of the marriage

or

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

of marriages of all and euery ward or wards at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her Noble Progenitours.

And also excepted all concealed wards, and the landes of such wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all rauishments and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wards or wards Landes, or the rents and profitcs of the same at any time commen or growen to the Queenes handes, and euery thing that by reason of any ward or wards landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuerie, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie of any of her Widowes that haue married without licence.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which haue tendered, or ought to sue liuerie out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments whatsoever they be, shall sue his and their Liuerie and Liueries out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their Mannours, Landes, Tenements and Hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euery of them shoulde or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer bene had ne made, any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this Pardon, al such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the fleete, or other wise restrained of libertie by expresse commandement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commandement of any of her Maiesties priuie Counsell.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery such person and persons, which at any time sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petie Treason, or misprision of Treason.

And

And also excepted all such persons as be fled or gone out of this Realme, for any cause, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also excepted all such persons as haue obteyned and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all & every concealments or wrongfull deteinements of any custome or Subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accountes, impetitions and lutes to be had, made or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singular accompts of all and every Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, fifteene, custome or other thing, and all accountes of every other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to y^e Queenes Highnesse, or to her most Noble father King Henry the eyght, or to King Edward the sixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heires, executors & administrators of every such person that ought to account for all things touching only the same accountes: And al and singular arrerages of accountes, and al vnttrue accountes, and all impetitions, lutes, demaundes and executions, which can or may be had, of or for any account or accountes, or any arrerages of the same.

And also excepted and forgyued out of this Pardon, all and all maner of deceites and offences of all and singular maynters and other officers, mynters and workemen of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties mints within this Realme or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the same.

And also excepted all Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Releefe and Releefes, Harriots, Rent Services, Rent charges, Rente Seckes, and the Arrerages of the same, not done or payed to the Queenes Highnesse.

And also excepted all penalties, tyties and forfeitures of condition or conditions, covenant or covenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breache and not performing of any covenant or condition whatsoeuer.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her Noble Progenitours, by way or meane of Subsidie, fifteene, or otherwise.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all debtes which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most Noble

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xxx.

Noble King of famous memorie King Henry the seventh, or to King Henry the eighth, King Edward the sixth, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of their uses, by any condemnation, Recognisance, Obligation or otherwise (other then such debtes as are due vpon any Obligation or Recognisance forfeited before the saide first day of November, for non apparance in any Court or other place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behaviour) which debtes growen or accrued vpon those causes, by this free Pardon be and shalbe cleerly pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and forerisied out of this Pardon, al and singular penalties, forfeitures and summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Acte, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties and summes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any Iudgement, order or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfeitures of all leases, estates, or interestes, of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, by Knights seruice, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by Knights seruice, made in one or severall assurances or leases for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the olde and accustomed rent or moze is not reserved.

And also excepted all first fruites and Tenthes at this present being due to be payed to her Maiestie, by force of any Acte or Statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good Verdict in any sute giuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profittes now due, accrued or growen, or which shall or may be due, accrue or growe to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other act or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any action, bill, plaint or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene or shalbe commenced or sued in any the Queenes Maiesties Courtes at Westminster, & now is or the same last day of this Session of Parliament shalbe there depending, or whereof the Queenes

f. i.

Highnesse

Hignesse by her bill signed or otherwise heretofore hath made any gilt or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contemptes, disorders, couens, fraudes, deceites and misdemeanors whatsoeuer heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof or for the which any sute by bill, plaint or information at any tyme within foure yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament is or shalbe commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of perurie, and subornation of witnesses, and offences of forging and counterfaiting of any false deedes, escriptes or writings, and all procuring or counselling of any such counterfaiting or forging to be had or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, sending or conueying ouer the Seas or out of this Realme of any golde, siluer, ieiwels, or any coyne of golde or siluer, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were or be by the Quenes licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of incest, adulterie, fornication, simonie, and all misdemeanors and disturbances committed and made in any Church or Chappel in the tyme of Common prayer, preaching or diuine seruice there vsed, to the disturbance thereof, and all outlawries and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence or offences any person standeth already indicted, or otherwise lawfully condemned or conuicted.

And also excepted all offences whatsoeuer in shipping, or willingly assenting or causing to be shipped to be transported into any the partes beyond the Seas out of obedience of her Maiestie, any gunnes, ordinance, shot, or gunne metall, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme without licence of her Maiestie in that behalfe first had and obtained, and also all such as couenously or by consent, or for the reliefe of such as haue offended, in or against any popular or penall statute, haue for the same offence or offences exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information or suite against any such offender or offenders.

And

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxx.*

And also excepted and alwayes forgyued out of this general pardon, all and euery offence and offences, contempt and contemptes, disorder and disorders, misdemeanour and misdemeanours heretofore committed and done by any person or persons, contrary to the lawes of the Forrests within the circuite or precincts of her Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all issues, fines and amerciaments, asserred, taxed, set, estreated or entred seuerally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or mo persons ioyntly or seuerally, aboue the summe of sixe pounds.

And also except all issues, fines and amerciaments returned, asserred, taxed, set or entred seuerally or particularly in any Court of Record at Westminster, at any time sithence the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel last past.

And yet neuertheles all other fines, as wel fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, taxed, estreated or entred before the sayd feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and also all issues, fines and amerciaments, as well reall as other, either within any liberties or without, being set, taxed, estreated or entred before the sayde feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and which seuerally or particularly extende to the summe of sixe pounds and not aboue, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shyrife or not taken to his charge, estreated or not estreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by any Sheryfe, vnder Sheryfe, Baylyfe, minister or other Officer or Officers, to the Queenes Maiesties vse before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely, clearly and plainly pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours for ever, by force of this present Act of free pardon.

And yet neuerthelesse, all estreats of such fines, issues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already estreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the handes of the Sheryfe, vnder Sheryfe or Baylyfes for collecting of the same fines, issues and amerciaments, shall vpon the returne of the same estreats be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bin accustomed, to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that her Maiestie may be the more truely answered of all such fines, issues and amerciaments not by this Act pardoned, and which any

Sherife, vnder Shirife, Baylife or other Officer or minister hath receiued by force or colour of any such writte, processe or precept to him or them made for the leuying thereof : And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sherife & Sherifes and other accomptant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, shal haue all and euery such his and their petition allowed in his account, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clarke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any vantage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, cattels, debts, actions & suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Maiestie by her Highnesse letters Patents hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, made any graunt, covenant or promise to any person or persons.

And excepted also all persons which haue committed or done any offence, either contrarie to the Statute made in the first yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte for the conformitye of Common prayer and Seruice in the Church, and the administration of the Sacraments, or contrarie to the statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience : And all outlawries, proceedings and Iudgements vpon the same offences or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuerthelesse whensoever the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselves in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare Diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the saide wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselves in the saide causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitye and due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe : that then and from thenceforth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeebling themselves in their due obedience towarde her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Acte, to haue and enioye the full benefite of this generall pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of her Maiesties

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

Majesties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons that bee and remaine stil attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of and for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conspiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Quenes Dominions.

And also except all false forging or counterfaiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any lands, tenementes or hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfaiting of any vnttrue Certificat, or retorne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courtes, to enquire of any landes, tenementes, hereditaments, or other things whatsoeuer: And all and all maner falsifying of any Bils signed by her Majestie, after the engrassing thereof, and before the passing of the same vnto the great Seale.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that it shal and may be lawfull to all and every Clarke and other Officers of the Quenes Courtes, to awarde and make writtes of Capias velagat. at the suite of the partie plaintife against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compel the defendand and defendants to make answer to the plaintife or plaintifes at whose suite he or they were outlawed, and that every person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias against the partie or parties, at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to him or them that is outlawed.

And except also out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in newe building, diuiding of Tenementes, taking of Inmates, newe inclosures, and other Rusaunces in any place within the Citie of London & Suburbes of the same, or within three miles of the saide Citie, contrarie to the Lawe, or any her Majesties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extende to any person outlawed vpon any writte of Capias ad satisfaciendum, vntill such tyme as the person so outlawed shall satisfie or otherwise agree with the partie at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

God saue the Queene.

Sherife, vnder Shirife, Baylife or other Officer or minister hath receiued by force or colour of any such estreate, processe or precept to him or them made for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sherife & Sherifes and other accomptant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, shal haue all and euery such his and their petition allowed in his account, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clarke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any vslage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, cattels, debts, actions & suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry; and whereof the Queenes Maiestie by her Highnesse letters Patents hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, made any graunt, covenant or promise to any person or persons.

And excepted also all persons which haue committed or done any offence, either contrarie to the Statute made in the first yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte for the vni-
formitie of Common prayer and Seruice in the Church, and the administration of the Sacraments, or contrary to the statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience: And all outlawries, proceedings and Iudgements vpon the same offences or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuerthelesse whensoever the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselves in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare Diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the saide wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselves in the saide causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie and due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thencefoorth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselves in their due obedience towarde her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Acte, to haue and enioye the full benefite of this generall pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of her
Maiesties

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

Majesties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons that bee and remaine stil attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of and for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conspiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And also except all false forging or counterfaiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfaiting of any vnttrue Certificat, or returne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courtes, to enquire of any landes, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatsoeuer: And all and all maner falsifying of any Bills signed by her Maiestie, after the etigrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same vnto the great Seale.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that it shal and may be lawfull to all and every Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make Writtes of Capias velagat. at the suite of the partie plaintife against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compel the defendant and defendants to make answer to the plaintife or plaintifes at whose suite he or they were outlawed, and that every person so outlawed, shall sue a Witte of Scire facias against the partie or parties, at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to him or them that is outlawed.

And except also out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in newe building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe inclosures, and other Nusauces in any place within the Citie of London & Suburbes of the same, or within three miles of the saide Citie, contrarie to the Lawe, or any her Majesties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extende to any person outlawed vpon any Witte of Capias ad satisfaciendum, vntill such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfie or otherwise agree with the partie at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

God saue the Queene.



Imprinted at London
by Christopher Barker, Printer to the
Queenes most excellent Maiestie,
in Bacon house, neere
Foster Lane.

